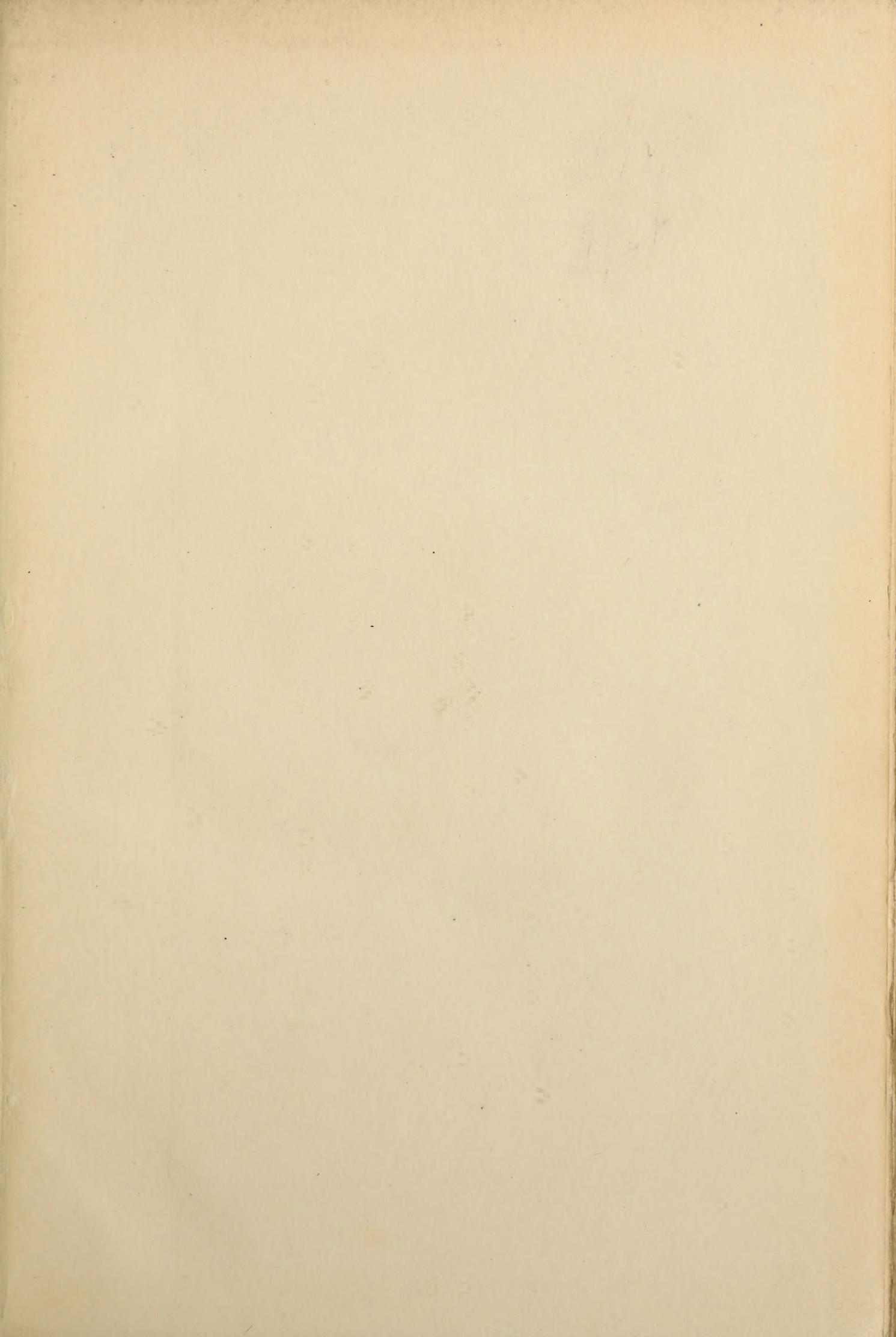


North Carolina State Library





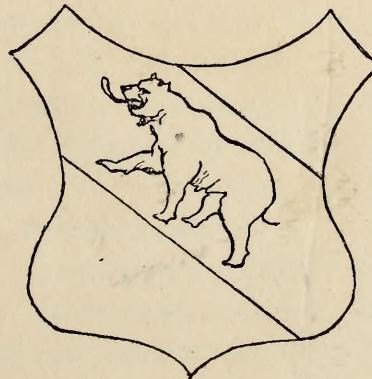


The Coat-Of-Arms of the deGraffenried Family in use since circ. 1496, the one in use prior thereto being slightly different in detail.

HISTORY OF THE DEGRAFFENRIED FAMILY

FROM 1191 A.D. TO 1925

BY
THOMAS P. DEGRAFFENRIED
OF NEW YORK CITY



PUBLISHED BY
THE AUTHOR
1925



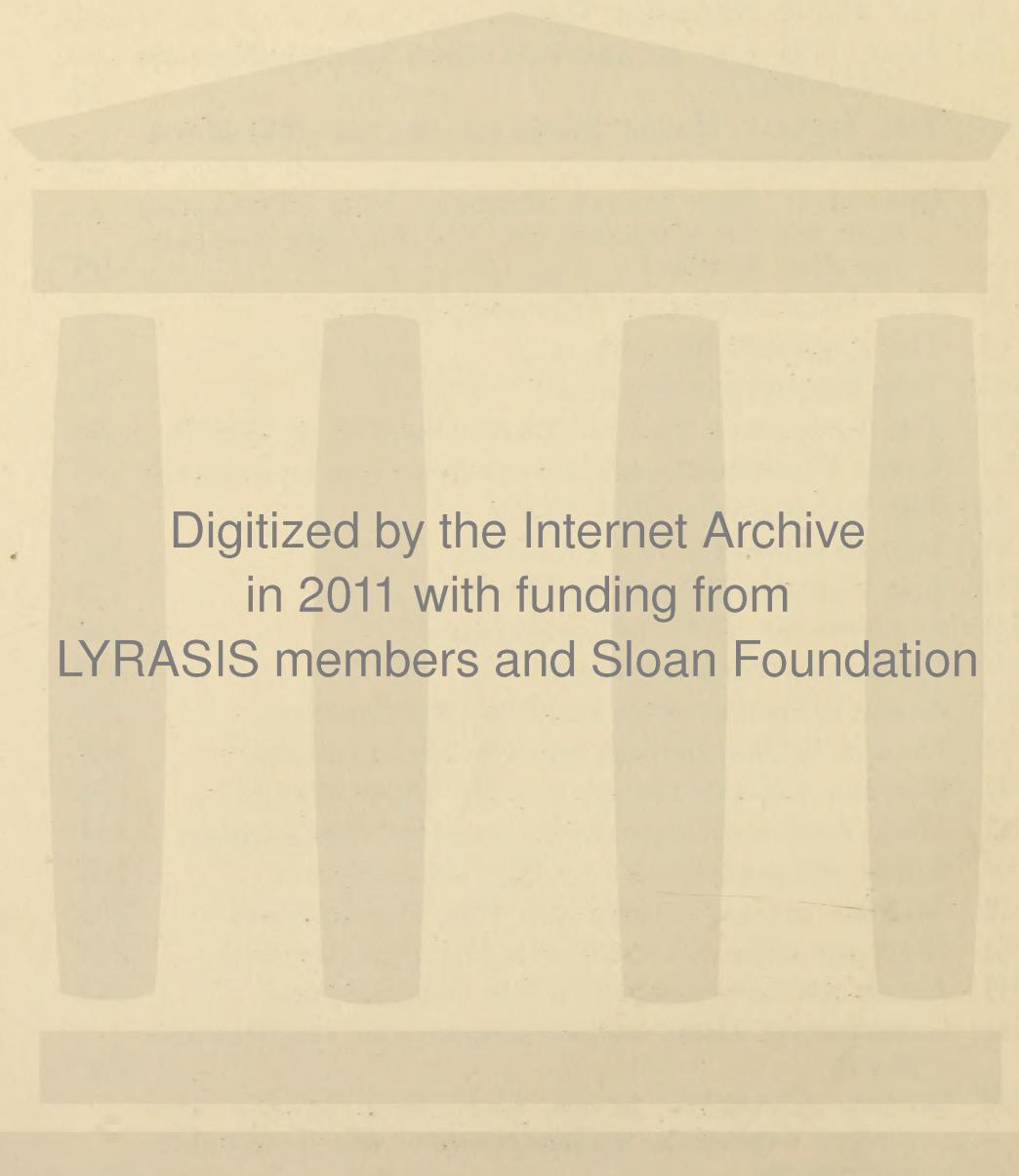
GR
929.2
G736G2
c.2

Not copyrighted. Permission is given to republish the whole or any part of this work.

THE VAIL-BALLOU PRESS
BINGHAMTON AND NEW YORK

TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER	PAGE
I FAC RECTE NEMINEM TIME	1
II FROM 1191 A. D. TO AND INCLUDING VENNER NIKLAUS (1447-1557)	17
III THE SEVERAL MAJOR BRANCHES OF THE DEGRAFFEN- RIED FAMILY	23
IV BRANCH I. OLD JOHANN RUDOLF'S LINE (INCLUDING ALSO THE DESCENDANTS OF HIS BROTHER NIKLAUS AND HIS SISTERS)	29
V THE MÜNCHENWYLER (VILLARS) BRANCH	41
VI THE KEHRSATZ BRANCH	45
VII THE BÜRGISTEIN BRANCH	46
VIII THE LANDGRAVE BRANCH (OLDER BRANCH OF WORB) .	56
IX BARON CHRISTOPHER DEGRAFFENRIED (THE LANDGRAVE)	58
X THE LANDGRAVE'S OWN STORY	74
XI THE LANDGRAVE'S HOME-COMING	141
XII THE YOUNGER BRANCH OF WORB	148
XIII CHRISTOPHER (VI) DEGRAFFENRIED	149
XIV TSCHARNER DEGRAFFENRIED	152
XV BAKER DEGRAFFENRIED AND HIS DESCENDANTS	155
XVI FRANCIS DEGRAFFENRIED AND HIS DESCENDANTS . .	162
XVII WILLIAM DEGRAFFENRIED AND HIS DESCENDANTS . .	176
XVIII MARY BAKER DEGRAFFENRIED AND HER DESCENDANTS .	183
XIX SARAH DEGRAFFENRIED AND HER DESCENDANTS . . .	204
XX MARTHA DEGRAFFENRIED AND HER DESCENDANTS . .	208
XXI METCALF DEGRAFFENRIED AND HIS DESCENDANTS . .	218
XXII ALLEN DEGRAFFENRIED AND HIS DESCENDANTS . . .	243
XXIII CHRISTOPHER (KIT) DEGRAFFENRIED AND HIS DESCEN- DANTS	252
XXIV REGINA, LUCRETIA JONES, CATHERINE JENNER AND NANCY NEEDHAM DEGRAFFENRIED AND THEIR De- SCENDANTS	256
XXV BIBLIOGRAPHY	261
INDEX	269



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
LYRASIS members and Sloan Foundation

CHAPTER I

FAC RECTE NEMINEM TIME

Fac recte neminem time is the ennobling motto that has for more than three hundred years been indelibly inscribed upon the de Graffenried escutcheon, and for over seven hundred years this ancient and honorable family, imbued with the spirit of this inscription, has acquitted itself with special merit and distinction in both private and public life. Many are the positions that those of this ancient lineage have filled with honor. Passing over, for the present, the earlier periods from 1191 to the fifteenth century, the history of which is hereinafter given in detail, brief preliminary mention may be made here of a few thereof.

NIKLAUS, born 1447, lived to the venerable age of one hundred and ten years, dying in 1557. By his five wives, as we shall later see, he left many descendants. In 1489 he was a member of the House of Representatives and in 1495 of the Sovereign Council and Governor of Schenkenberg. In 1496 he was made Lord Banneret (Venner zu Pfistern) and Governor of Aelen in 1509. He held many other positions of honor, both of a public and private nature (see post). His numerous descendants divide themselves into many branches, a number of which, however, are today extinct.

ABRAHAM, born 1511; died 1601, became a Burger in 1550, Governor of Aelen in 1556, Mayor of Frienisberg in 1564, Mayor of Aarwangen in 1574, a member of the Sovereign Council in 1577, Lord Banneret (Venner zu Pfistern) in 1582, and in 1590 was honored with the governorship of the State and Republic of Bern, which position of distinction he held up to 1601 and by virtue of which he was also a Prince of the Holy Roman Empire.

ANTON, born 1573, died 1628, became a Burger in 1599, Governor of Saanen in 1605 and was elected a member of the Sovereign Council in 1611. He became Lord Banneret in 1613, Teutsch-Seckelmeister in 1614, Governor of the State and Republic of Bern and Prince of the Holy Roman Empire in 1623, continuing as such

2 HISTORY OF THE DEGRAFFENRIED FAMILY

until 1628, and was the recipient of numerous other honors.

ANTON II, born in 1596, died in 1676, Lord of Carouge and Corcelles and Co-Lord of Mezieres and Jorat, became a Burger in 1621, Mayor of Grandson in 1625 and was elected to the Sovereign Council in 1631. He was Lord Banneret in 1633, again in 1639, still again in 1649 and for the fourth time in 1651, and was Governor of the State and Republic of Bern and Prince of the Holy Roman Empire continuously for twenty-three years from 1651 to 1674, a phenomenal distinction in those times. In 1663 he was nominated Ambassador to France to renew with King Louis XIV the treaty between France and the thirteen cantons of Switzerland, and in the course of his long career in the public service held many other positions of honor and importance.

EMANUEL, born in 1636, died in 1715, Lord of Bellerive and Vallamand, became a Burger in 1664, Mayor of Lenzburg in 1669 and was elected to the Sovereign Council in 1680. He was chosen Salt-Director by the Assembly in 1685. In 1693 he became Lord Banneret and for fifteen years, from 1700 to 1715, he was Governor of the State and Republic of Bern and Prince of the Holy Roman Empire.

It will be noted that three members of the family, father, son and grandson, held the governorship of the State and Republic of Bern for a total of forty years, a remarkable circumstance in a country possessing a republican form of government.

In America: While the Landgrave Baron Christopher deGraffenried was not born in America and is not strictly classified as an American, yet his greatest work was accomplished in this country and he is the forefather of by far the greater number of that name now living in America. After extensive studies at home in Bern and in Geneva, Germany, Holland, France and England, in which latter country he was offered a doctorate at Cambridge University, but modestly and gracefully refused it, preferring to accept the degree of Master of Arts, with the explanation that *In omnibus aliquid, in toto nihil*, and after being royally entertained at court in Germany and later by no less pretentious personages than His Royal Britannic Majesty, King Charles II, and Louis XIV of France, and after being a Citizen of Bern, Honorary Citizen of London and Governor of

Yverton, was by Queen Anne of England constituted a Chevalier du Cordon Bleu, Member of the Order of Sunshine, Baron de Bernburg and Landgrave of Carolina. Later he was twice offered the Governorship of North Carolina, was a colonel in the colonial service and was during his most eventful life the recipient of many other marks of honor. His descendants now constitute the most numerous of any branch of the deGraffenrieds.

Judge Edward deGraffenried, born 1860, died 1922, after a brilliant career at the bar, was elevated by the Governor of Alabama to the bench of the highest court of that state, a position which he filled with signal ability. He was a delegate to the Alabama Constitutional Convention of 1901.

Judge Robert P. deGraffenried, born about 1862, is one of the Justices of the District Court of Muskogee, Oklahoma, having prior to his removal to that state, practised his profession with great success in Texas, where he was district-attorney of Hardeman County.

Reese Calhoun deGraffenried, born 1859, died 1902, was elected in 1896 a Representative in Congress from the Third District of Texas and served in the 55th, 56th and 57th Congresses.

The following descendants of Mary deGraffenried daughter of Tscharner deGraffenried, may also be mentioned here:

Arthur Graham Glasgow, born May 30, 1865, an eminent civil, mechanical and contracting engineer, who was Vice-Chairman of the American Red Cross Commission to Roumania in 1917 and Fixed-nitrogen Administrator of the War Department in 1919.

Blake Baker Woodson, born about 1770, who was for several years clerk of Fayette County, West Virginia.

Blake Baker Woodson, born about 1815, died 1887, who was clerk of Cumberland County, Virginia, from 1845 to 1881.

Christopher Columbus Woodson, born February 1, 1861, who was state mine inspector of Missouri under Governors Morehead and Francis.

George Woodson, born about 1800, who was for several years sheriff of Campbell County, Virginia.

Granville Christopher Woodson, born May 29, 1849, who has been superintendent of schools at Corpus Christi, Anderson, Rock Springs, Mineola, Jacksonville and other towns in Texas and at Owenton, Kentucky.

Miller Woodson, born about 1771, who was clerk of Cumberland County, Virginia, from 1830 to 1845.

Tscharner Woodson, born about 1767, who for several years prior to 1788 was deputy clerk of Cumberland County, Virginia.

William R. Woodson, born January 19, 1873, who has been a mine examiner in the State of Illinois.

Other descendants of Tscharner deGraffenried, whose public service is worthy of note, are:

Rittenhouse Moore, born June 27, 1844, a descendant of Sarah, daughter of Tscharner, who was excise commissioner of Mobile, Alabama, and declined the office of major-general of the state guard and that of sheriff of the county.

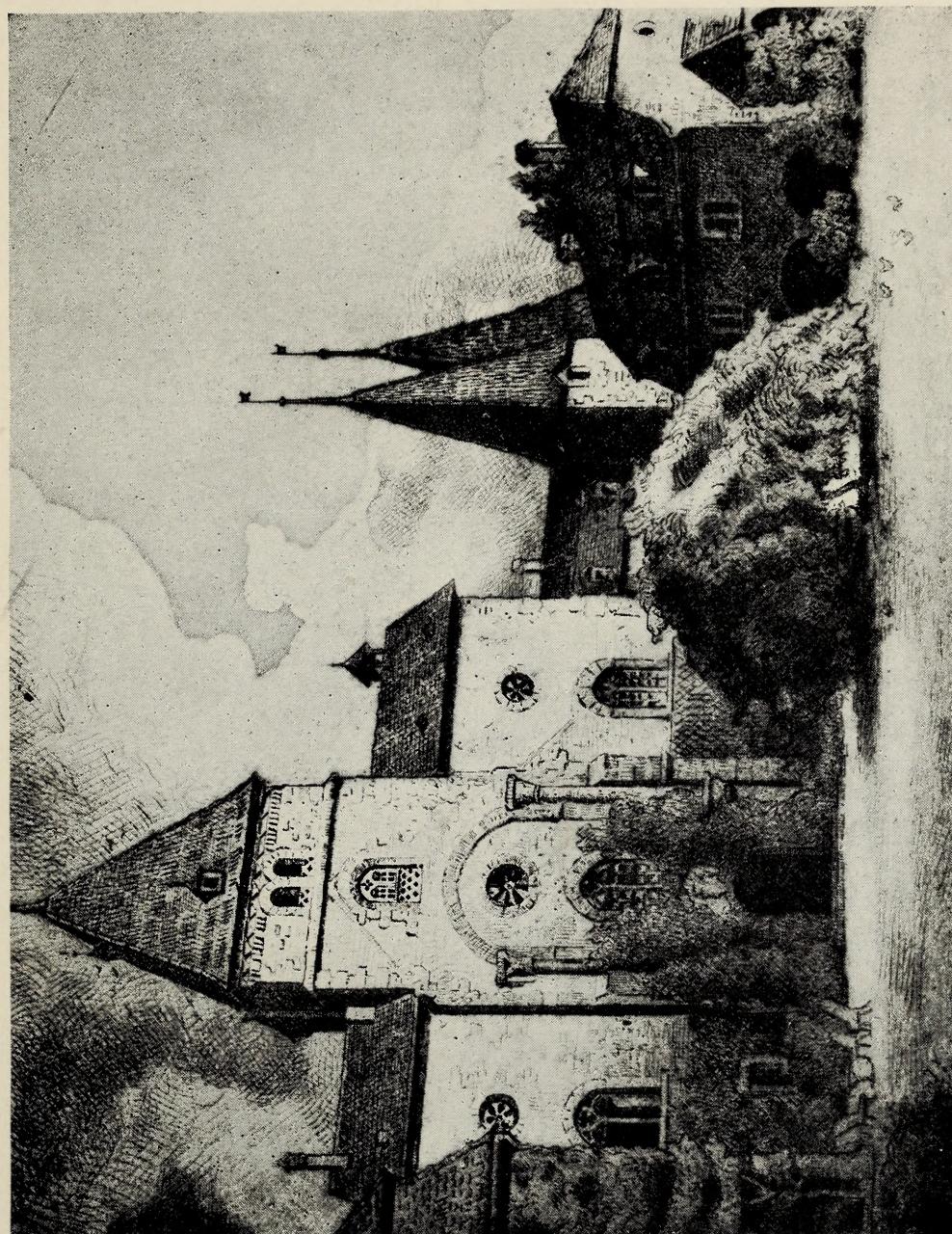
Christopher B. Strong, born 1783, a descendant of Martha, daughter of Tscharner, who at the time of his death had served longer as a judge of the Superior Court of Georgia than any other man in the state.

DuPont deGraffenried Strong, born August 31, 1853, died July 10, 1911, a descendant of Martha, daughter of Tscharner, who was a representative from Early County in the Georgia Legislature in 1909 and 1910.

Boswell deGraffenried Waddell, born August 25, 1865, a descendant of Francis, son of Tscharner, who became a member of the state senate of Alabama in 1922.

Robert Wickliffe Woolley, born April 29, 1871, a descendant of Allen, son of Tscharner, who was chief investigator for the congressional committee investigating the United States Steel Corporation in 1911-1912; auditor of the United States Treasury for the Interior Department, 1913-1915; Director of the United States Mint, 1915-1916; Director of Publicity for the First Liberty Loan of 1917; and a member of the Interstate Commerce Commission, 1917-1921.

Besides the famous Christopher V, vested by Queen Anne, through her Lords Proprietors, with the descendible and inheritable titles of Baron of Bernburg and Landgrave of Carolina, Chevalier du Cordon Bleu and other coveted honors and decorations, many members of the family have held high place in the service of foreign countries, notably France, Germany, Austria, Holland, Sardinia, England, The Republic of Venice, Spain, Milan, Mexico and the countries of South America. Of these the following are worthy of special note:



MÜNCHENWYLER (VILLARS-LES-MOINES) NEAR BERN

ABRAHAM, like Christopher of the House of Worb, was gentleman-in-waiting to the Elector George III of Saxony and in 1669 captain of his infantry and a knight of his order.

EMANUEL, was a junior gentleman-in-waiting at the court of the Palatinate in 1660.

EMANUEL FRIEDRICH VON MÜNCHENWYLER was in 1800 gentleman-in-waiting to the King of Bavaria, and his son.

DIONYS BERNHARD FRIEDRICH VON MÜNCHENWYLER, after succeeding his father as gentleman-in-waiting at the Bavarian court, was made master of the hounds by Napoleon III of France, with whom he was a great favorite and from whom he received the title of Baron de l'Empire, with the titular nomenclature of Baron de Villars, which title his descendants still bear.

The family was elevated to the nobility in Bern in 1600 and from the earliest days it has been one of the foremost families of Switzerland.

In the military service the record of the deGraffenrieds for courage and valor is unsurpassed. Many are the examples of bravery on the field of battle exhibited by them and never has one of them hesitated to sacrifice his life when the cause he served required it. Passing, for the moment, the instances of heroism shown by members of the family in earlier times and hereinafter described, mention may well be made here of:

JOHANN RUDOLF, born 1611, who was an officer in the service of the Republic of Venice and fought with distinction in the campaign against the Turks in 1648.

ABRAHAM, born 1738, died 1821, who achieved special distinction in the French army, being in his youth attached to the famous Jenner regiment and subsequently becoming captain of grenadiers. Afterward he was made major and for his signal services received the highly-prized decoration of Knight of the Order of Merit. Upon his retirement from the French army in 1781 he held the rank of General. Later, upon his return to Bern, he became commander of two Bernese divisions in Unter-Aargau and was, in 1797, made Major-General of the Waadt.

EMANUEL FRANZ RUDOLF, Lord of Blonay, who was adjutant-general of the Count of Artois in 1830.

Military Services in America:

6 HISTORY OF THE DEGRAFFENRIED FAMILY

Tscharner, son of Tscharner, born February 9, 1752, who served in the War of the Revolution, and at the Battle of Guilford Court House was shot through both hands and maimed for life, being deprived by his wounds of the use of his hands.

Francis, son of Tscharner, who was a captain in the War of the Revolution.

Christopher, son of Tscharner, who served in the War of the Revolution, and at the Battle of Cowpens was shot through the breast and had two ribs broken.

Abraham Maury deGraffenried, who fought in the War of 1812 under General Jackson.

Metcalf deGraffenried, who fought in the War of 1812 under General Jackson.

Matthew Fontaine deGraffenried, who fought in the War of 1812 under General Jackson and was shot through the hand.

William Baker deGraffenried, who was an aide to General Jackson during the War of 1812. He was a member of the famous Petersburg Troop and displayed memorable gallantry at the assault on Fort Meigs.

Edwin F. deGraffenried, born July 8, 1823, died October, 1902, who served for a year with Phillips' Legion in the Confederate Army, after which he was assigned to hospital service, later becoming surgeon of the Fourth Alabama regiment.

Freeman F. deGraffenried, who served with Roddy's command in the Confederate army.

Henry deGraffenried, who was killed at the battle of Murfreesboro.

Hobson deGraffenried, who was killed at the second battle of Manassas.

James Stark deGraffenried, born April 1, 1848, who served throughout the Civil War in the Confederate army.

John Martin deGraffenried, born December 23, 1846, who served throughout the Civil War in the Confederate Army.

Matthew Fontaine deGraffenried, born January 4, 1832, died February 5, 1908, who was captain in the Twentieth Tennessee regiment of the Confederate army, serving throughout the war.

Thomas deGraffenried, who entered the Confederate Army at the age of sixteen and was killed at Atlanta.

Tscharner Rusk deGraffenried, born December 25, 1829, died in 1904, who served in the Sixteenth Alabama Regiment of the Confederate army.

William Tscharner deGraffenried, born September 29, 1850, who served in the Confederate army during the Civil War.

Vincent Monroe deGraffenried, born September 11, 1816, who served in the Confederate army during the Civil War.

Thomas Seay deGraffenried, born September 6, 1879, who served in Company K, Second Alabama Infantry, in the War with Spain.

Elbert Baker deGraffenried, born August 24, 1878, who served in the regular army from July 18, 1900, to July 17, 1903, taking part in the Chinese relief expedition and in the engagements in the Philippines during the insurrection of the Filipinos, including that in which Company C, 9th U. S. Infantry, was massacred. In the latter engagement, at Balingiga, Samar Island, he was severely wounded in the left ear and arm and for his bravery in action was awarded a certificate of merit.

Thomas P. deGraffenried, born November 13th, 1881, who was a captain in the Gas and Flame Division in the World War.

Among the descendants of Mary deGraffenried, daughter of Tscharner, whose military services may be here noted, are:

Stephen Tscharner Woodson, born 1823, who was an orderly sergeant in Co. D, Second Tennessee Volunteers, in the War with Mexico and took part in the battles of Monterey, Vera Cruz, Sierra Gorda and others.

Samuel C. Gholson, who was a surgeon in the Confederate army.

Albert Moore, who served in the Confederate army and was killed in battle.

Blake Moore, who served in the Confederate army.

William Moore, who served in the Confederate army.

Creed Woodson, born 1826, who served in the Confederate army throughout the Civil War.

Gallatin Woodson, born 1827, who served under Stonewall Jackson in the Civil War.

James Lafayette Woodson, born 1829, who served throughout the Civil War in the Confederate Army, reaching the rank of lieutenant.

Joseph Royall Woodson, born 1824, who served under Stonewall Jackson in the Civil War.

John Woodson, born about 1844, who served in the Confederate army, was captured and died in a northern prison.

Miller Woodson, born 1825, who served in the Stonewall Brigade of the Confederate army throughout the Civil War.

Reavis Barrett Woodson, born in 1843, who served in the Confederate army in the Civil War and lost his left arm at the second battle of Manassas.

William Beverly Woodson, who served in the cavalry troop of General J. E. B. Stuart in the Civil War and after Stuart's death was an aide to Fitzhugh Lee. He participated in 62 battles and was thrice wounded.

William Edwin Woodson, born 1830, who served in the Confederate army throughout the Civil War.

Ambrose Marion Woodson, born February 28, 1847, who served in the Federal army during the Civil War.

Thomas Woodson, born 1845, who served in the Federal army in the Civil War.

William Henderson Woodson, born June 29, 1844, who served in the 13th Kentucky Cavalry of the Federal army in the Civil War.

Rufus S. Woodson, born 1857, who served in the regular army in the campaigns against the western Indians in 1876-1879.

Descendants of Martha deGraffenried, daughter of Tscharner, whose military services entitle them to notice in this connection are:

Christopher B. Strong, born 1783, who was a lieutenant of dragoons and judge-advocate-general in the War of 1812 and in the battle with the Creek Indians, who were allies of the British, near the junction of the Tallapoosa and Coosa Rivers in Alabama, had his horse shot under him.

Creed Taylor Strong, who served in the campaign against the Creek Indians in 1836.

Paul duPont Strong, born November 19, 1886, commissioned 1st lieutenant, United States Army, August 15, 1917, captain, June 22, 1918, and major, February 25, 1919. He was cited for gallantry in action near Verdun, France, by Major-General Joseph E. Kuhn, General John J. Pershing and Marshal Petain of the French army and on November 5, 1918, was awarded the French War Cross.

Will S. Strong, born March 13, 1882, who served in the regular

army in 1901-1904 and as a member of Company I, 27th Infantry, participated in the campaign against the Moros in Mindanao, Philippine Islands.

Byard Mackintosh Strong, who was a Y.M.C.A. secretary during the World War, and was for nine hours under shell-fire which partially demolished the hut in which he was posted, thirty holes being found in the Y.M.C.A. sign on the front of the building when the barrage lifted.

Bruce M. Strong, who was a sergeant at General Headquarters in France during the World War and to whom General Pershing confided his young son, Warren, for instruction in horsemanship.

Guerry Strong, born November 16, 1885, who served in the U. S. Navy during the World War.

Hope Lamar Strong, born April 13, 1894, who served in the U. S. Navy during the World War.

J. Kennedy Strong, who was a sergeant of artillery in the Rainbow Division in the World War.

Allen Beauchamp, who served in the World War.

Stafford Beauchamp, who served in the World War.

Surry Beckham, who served in the World War.

Mark S. Powell, who served in the World War.

The following are descendants of Sarah deGraffenried, daughter of Tscharner, whose military services should likewise be recorded:

Edwin Lafayette Hobson, born October 13, 1835, who entered the Confederate army as a third lieutenant, rose by successive promotions to the command of Battle's Brigade and participated in 92 battles and skirmishes.

Christopher Luckie, who commanded a Texas regiment in the Civil War.

Alfred Moore, who was killed at the battle of Chickamauga.

Rittenhouse Moore, born June 27, 1844, who served in the Confederate army, was recommended for gallantry at Chancellorsville and his promotion to a captaincy, although he was still under age, requested in a petition signed by the governor and every member of the state legislature.

Descendants of Allen deGraffenried, son of Tscharner, whose records in the military service also deserve mention here, are:

Allen deGraffenried Blewett, born July 18, 1824, who served as an aide-de-camp to General Hardee in the Confederate army, participated in several engagements, including the battle of Perryville, and was one of the first to receive the little bronze Cross of Honor of the Confederacy.

Randle Blewett, born 1830, who was killed at the battle of Richmond in 1862.

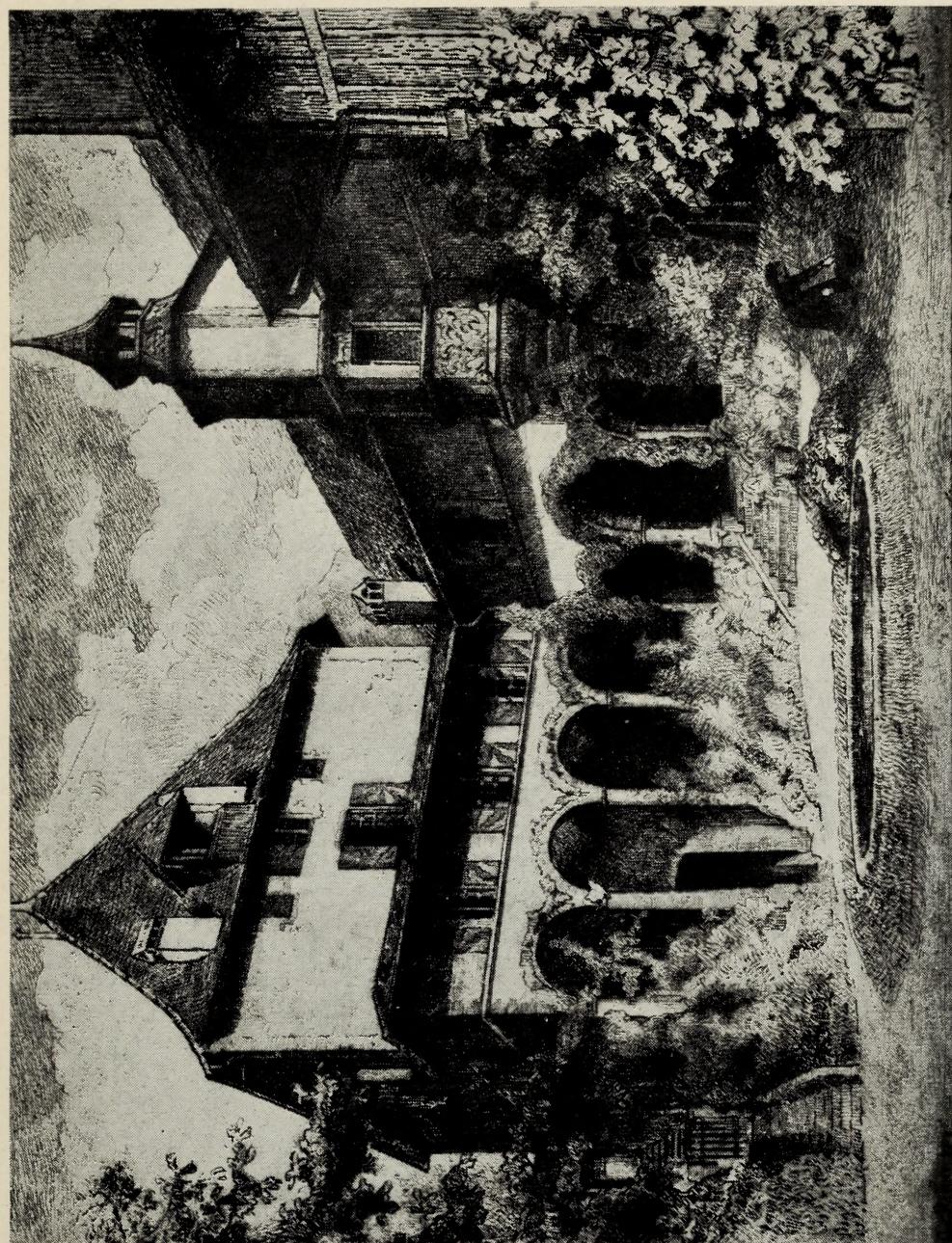
In the sphere of learning the family is represented, among others, by the following:

HANS RUDOLF, born 1584, died 1648, who was a member of the House of Representatives in 1624, Mayor of Unterseen in 1634, and in 1618 wrote a mathematical treatise under the title of "Arithmeticae Logisticae Popularis Libri IV."

ANTON, Lord of Worb, born 1639, died 1730, who was Governor of Aelen in 1673, Governor of Murten in 1720 and held many other posts in the public service. He was a noted genealogist and historian of his time and was a co-worker and co-author with the historian Bucelin.

EMANUEL, Lord of Burgistein, born 1726, died 1787, who was a member of the House of Representatives, Governor of Schenkenburg and otherwise prominent in affairs of state. He was a very active member of the Economic Society in Bern and of the Helvetian Society in Schinznach, being honored with the presidency of the latter organization in 1780. He was also the author of numerous articles and pamphlets.

In America: Miss Mary Clare deGraffenried, born 1849, died 1921, was graduated from the Wesleyan Female College of Macon, Georgia, in 1865, and for ten years was a teacher in private schools. In 1886 she was appointed to a position in the United States Department of Labor at Washington and thenceforth made a special study of questions pertaining to the status of working women, being sent to Europe by the government to investigate the conditions of female labor there, and to gather information which might aid in solving problems arising in this country. She published in the *Century Magazine* for February, 1891, an article entitled "The Georgia Cracker in the Cotton Mills," which attracted widespread attention,



ÜRGISTEIN CASTLE

and in the same year the first prize of three hundred dollars offered by the American Economic Association for the best essay on women wage-earners was awarded to her. Previously, in 1889, she had been one of two between whom a prize offered by the same association for an essay on child-labor had been divided. She was frequently heard upon the lecture-platform and her contributions to magazines and periodicals include: The Georgia Cracker in the Cotton Mills (*Century Magazine*, February, 1891, Vol. XLI, No. 4, profusely illustrated); The "New Woman and Her Debts" (*Appleton's Popular Science Monthly*, September, 1896, Vol. XLIX, an address delivered to graduating class at Pratt Institute, Brooklyn); "The Condition of Wage-Earning Women" (*The Forum*, March, 1893, Vol. XV, No. 1); "Problems of Poverty and Pauperism: Need of Better Homes for Wage-Earners" (*The Forum*, May, 1896); "Is George Eliot Irreligious?" (*Frank Leslie's Sunday Magazine*, July, 1877, Vol. 11, No. 1); "From Home to Throne in Belgium" (*Harper's New Monthly Magazine*, April, 1897, No. 563, with fourteen illustrations by George Wharton Edwards); "Women in The London County Council" (*The Chautauquan*, June, 1891, Vol. X111, No. 3); "A Town Minus Poverty" (*The Chautauquan*, August, 1891, Vol. X111, No. 5); "Twentieth Century Belgium" (*The Chautauquan*, October, 1904, a reading journey in Belgium and Germany, illustrated); "The Permanent Improvement of Neighborhoods" (*Lend A Hand, Record of Progress*, Vol. XV, Aug., 1895, No. 2, a paper given at the National Conference of Charities and Correction at New Haven, Conn., May, 1895); "Compulsory Education" (*Lend A Hand, Record of Progress*, Vol. XVI, June, 1896, No. 6, an address delivered before the Civic Club of Philadelphia, March, 1896); "Trades-Unions for Women" (*Lend A Hand, Record of Progress*, Vol. X, February, 1893, No. 2; also *Far and Near*, January, 1893, Vol. III, No. 27); "The Needs of Self-Supporting Women" (*Journal of the Tenth Biennial Meeting of the International Conference of Women's Christian Association*; read at Conference, October 24, 1889); "Essay on Child Labor" (published by *American Economic Association*, Vol. V, No. 2; prize awarded by Mrs. John Armstrong Chanler (Amelie Rives) for this essay); Testimony of Miss Clare deGraffenreid of United States Department of Labor, Concerning Employment of Women and Children (At Meeting of Commission, Washington, D. C., April 7,

12 HISTORY OF THE DEGRAFFENRIED FAMILY

1899); "Working Mothers and Uncared-For Children" (*The Congregationalist*, May 12, 1892, Page 154); "An Active Club Eighteen Years Old" (*Far and Near*, February, 1891, Vol. I, No. 4); "London Siftings—What English Workers Do" (*Far and Near*, January 6, 1891, Vol. I, No. 3); "Co-operation in Maryland" (*Far and Near*, August, 1891, Vol. I, No. 10); Explanation of Motive of Much Discussed Article, "The Georgia Cracker in the Cotton Mills" (*Manufacturers' Record*, June 13, 1891); "School and College. London Schools." (*The Independent*, January 22, 1891); "Some Social Economic Problems" (*The American Journal of Sociology*, Vol. 11, No. 2, September, 1896); "A Voice from the Workroom," with Miss deGraffenried's appeal for the appointment of women as inspectors of factories (*The Christian Union*, April 3, 1890); What do Working Girls Owe One Another? (Associations of Working Girls' Societies, 1890; discussion by club members); "Industrial Education" (*American Federationist*, Vol. 2, No. 3, May, 1895); "A Reading Journey in Belgium and Germany; "The Belgium of Charles the Bold and Philip II" (*Chautauquan*, September, 1904; illustrated).

Edward deGraffenried, born 1860, died 1922, justice of the Court of Appeals of Alabama, who was a notable orator and lecturer and whose address before the State Bar Association at Montgomery, June 20, 1903, on "The Effect of Slavery upon the Constitutions and Laws of the United States and of the State of Alabama," has been issued in permanent form.

Reese Calhoun deGraffenried, born 1859, died 1902, a representative in Congress from Texas, who was an orator of rare force and charm and was much in demand as a lecturer.

Other descendants of Tscharner deGraffenried who have achieved literary distinction are:

Ellen Anderson Glasgow (Ellen Glasgow), a descendant of Mary deGraffenried, daughter of Tscharner; born April 22, 1874, at Richmond, Virginia. Delicate health in childhood prevented her attending school, but she early developed a fondness for books, which her father's large library gave her ample means of gratifying. Her first novel, *The Descendant*, finished before her twenty-second birthday, was published in 1897. The second, *Phases of an Inferior Planet*, appeared in 1898, the setting of the first half being Williamsburg, Virginia, the home of Christopher deGraffenried, son

of the Landgrave, a town which, in Miss Glasgow's phrase, "dozed through the present to dream of the past, and found the future a nightmare." She drove more than twenty miles over the mountains, in the oppressive heat of August, to sit for two days upon the stage of the opera house, in which a Democratic convention for the nomination of a governor was being held, in order to gather material for *The Voice of the People*, which was published in 1900. Each succeeding volume, carefully and painstakingly wrought, has increased her reputation and strengthened her hold upon the reading public and she now ranks among the first of American novelists. Her books, in addition to those already mentioned, are: *The Freeman and Other Poems*, 1902; *The Battle-ground*, 1902; *The Deliverance*, 1904; *The Wheel of Life*, 1906; *Ancient Law*, 1908; *The Romance of a Plain Man*, 1909; *The Miller of Old Church*, 1911; *Virginia*, 1913; *Life and Gabriella*, 1916; *The Builders*, 1919; *One Man in His Time*, 1922; *The Shadowy Third*, 1923; *Barren Ground*, 1925.

John Temple Graves, a descendant of Catherine Jenna deGraffenried, daughter of Tscharner, born November 9, 1856, was a journalist of national reputation and an orator who, in eloquence of speech and liberality of view-point, ranked with the late Henry W. Grady. He was the author of: *History of Florida of Today*; *History of Colleton, S. C.*; *Twelve Standard Lectures*; *Platform of Today*; and *The Negro*. He also contributed to numerous magazines and periodicals.

John Temple Graves, Jr., a descendant of Catherine Jenna deGraffenried, daughter of Tscharner, is the author of the novel, *The Shaft in the Sky*.

Robert Wickliffe Woolley, a descendant of Allen deGraffenried, son of Tscharner, born April 29, 1871, has been a highly successful journalist. He has also been in charge of publicity for the Democratic National Committee in two presidential campaigns, has edited two Democratic campaign text-books, was Director of Publicity for the First Liberty Loan, and has been a contributor to numerous magazines.

The landed estates, lordships, castles and villas owned by this family have been many indeed. Before the year 1500 its members were listed as landed proprietors in Uertenen, Verrenhöchst, Mittelhüseren and elsewhere. From 1485 to 1492 Johannes appears as

Co-Lord of Burgistein. Among the later ones there may be mentioned the Lordships of Worb, Wikartswyl and Trimstein from about 1600 to 1792, the Lordships of Muhleren and Niederblacken in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries; the Lordship of Gerzensee from about 1606 to 1652 and again from 1722 to 1813; Allmendingen and Märchlingen about 1620 to 1655; Münchenwyler from the year 1663 up to the present time; Kiesen from 1687 to 1731; Burgistein from 1717 continuously up to this moment; Kehrsatz and Englisberg from 1761 to 1797; besides many manors and villas in Holligen, Muri, Rubigen, Thun, Eichi and elsewhere. There are also to be noted the Edellehen, Chivron and St. Triphon from 1541 to 1700; Corcelles, Carouge and Mezieres at Milden in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries; the Barony of Blonay from 1751 to 1806; Lonay ob Morse, Bellerive, Vallamand and others too numerous for specific mention. At the present time there are to be found, among others: Castles Münchenwyler and Burgistein; Villa La Poya at Fribourg; Villas at Bächimatt and Inseli, near Thun; at Muri, near Bern; and many city residences. In other European countries: Castle Carlepont, Department of the Oise, France; villas in Boulogne, Nizza, Paris and other cities and in Germany, England and Ireland.

Landed Estates in America: The Landgrave, Christopher, who received a grant of five thousand acres on the Neuse and Trent rivers in North Carolina.

Christopher, son of the Landgrave, who had extensive holdings of land in Virginia.

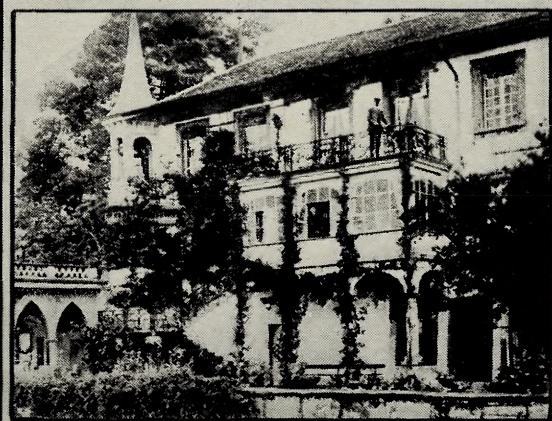
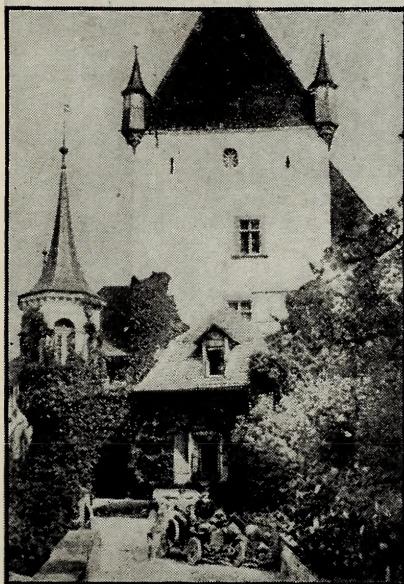
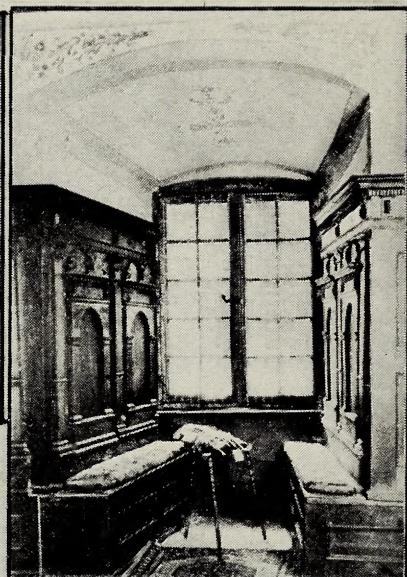
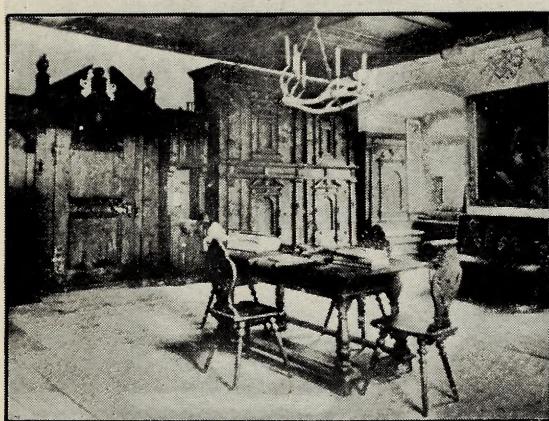
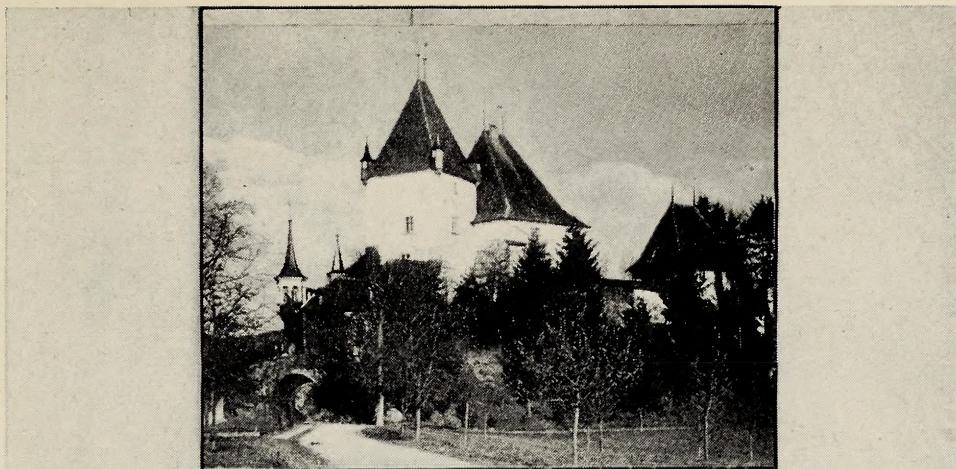
Tscharner, who had large holdings of land in Virginia and maintained an extensive plantation.

Tscharner, son of Tscharner, who, by reason of his service as a Serjeant of the Continental Line in the Revolutionary War, received a grant of 400 acres in Virginia.

Abraham Maury deGraffenried, one of the early settlers of Lawrence County, Alabama, where he was a large landholder.

Allen deGraffenried, born September 18, 1764, died 1821, who had a magnificent plantation near Chester, South Carolina, frequently referred to as "the Baron's estate," owned many slaves and lived in great luxury.

Baker deGraffenried, who owned a large estate near Canton, Kentucky.



VIEWS OF WORB CASTLE

Boswell Baker deGraffenried, born 1785, who lived on a large plantation near Memphis, Tennessee.

Fleming Taylor deGraffenried, born June 18, 1863, who has large holdings of land in Texas.

Matthew Fontaine deGraffenried, who had a large plantation, with many slaves, near Franklin, Tennessee, in the period immediately preceding the Civil War.

Thomas Pritchett deGraffenried, who had extensive holdings of land near Franklin, Tennessee.

Tscharner deGraffenried, born February 23, 1859, a large landholder in Texas.

William deGraffenried, born March 22, 1749, who was a planter and owner of extensive lands in Virginia.

William deGraffenried, born 1794, who owned an estate in Louisiana.

William Lafayette deGraffenried, born April 10, 1830, who had a large estate near Bosco, on the Ouachita River in Louisiana.

Joseph deGraffenried, born August 10, 1862, owner of the deGraffenried Ranch at El Yeso, New Mexico, comprising over 40,000 acres and stocked with more than 2500 cattle and nearly 100 horses.

The following descendants of Mary, daughter of Tscharner, have also been landholders worthy of note:

William W. Michaux, whose estate, "Beaumont," was in Powhatan County, Virginia.

Creed Taylor, born August 3, 1807, who inherited from his uncle, Creed Taylor, the famous estate, "Needham" in Prince Edward and Cumberland Counties, Virginia.

Blake Baker Woodson, born about 1770, who owned a large plantation in Prince Edward and Cumberland Counties, Virginia, which he afterward sold to Creed Taylor, who established there his estate of "Needham."

Marshall Woodson, born about 1794, who was a large land-owner in Victoria, Texas.

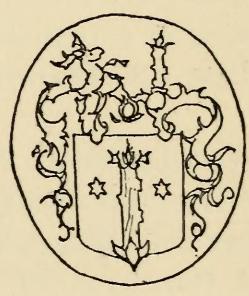
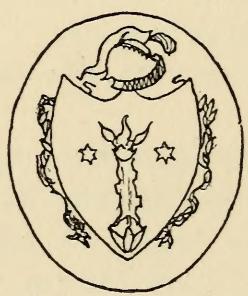
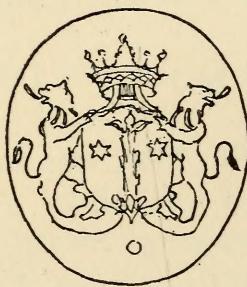
Miller Woodson, born 1825, who was an extensive planter before the Civil War.

The following descendants of Martha, daughter of Tscharner, may likewise be referred to in this connection:

16 HISTORY OF THE DEGRAFFENRIED FAMILY

Creed Taylor Strong, who was a planter in Sumter County, Georgia.

Dupont deGraffenried Strong, born October 22, 1856, died July 10, 1911, who was a prominent planter in Early County, Georgia.



CHAPTER II

FROM 1191 A. D. TO AND INCLUDING VENNER NIKLAUS (1447-1557)

By the pact of 1097, the already mighty house of Zaringen acquired Zurich and thereby became the largest land-owners in Switzerland. Zurich was then, as now, the richest of all Swiss cities. The powers inherited by them from the house of Rheinfeld were, however, called in question by the Counts of Upper Burgundy till, in 1127, William IV of Upper Burgundy was killed, and Conrad III of Zaringen, a relative of William, was declared "Rector" and made Duke of Burgundy. But the Burgundian lords of Geneva, Ottingen, Grandson, Gruyeres and others rose against the Zaringens as one man and a succession of passionate struggles raged as long as the Zaringens lived. The latter sought to find in the towns and boroughs a counter-balance against the haughty nobles. They erected castles and fortresses, around which towns gradually arose, or they fortified the settlements already standing, manned them with forces capable of resistance and bestowed upon them estates and privileges. Thus Berchtold IV about 1177 founded the fortress of Fribourg. To him or to his son Berchtold V the fortifications and first municipal laws of Burgdorf, Moudon, Yverton, Laupen, Gummiken, Thun and other places also owe their origin. Berchtold V had to maintain a hard struggle. The whole nobility of Burgundy conspired against him. Berchtold, however, defeated some at Avenches, others in the valley of Grindelwald, and afterwards, in 1191, established the town of Bern on an island in the Aar (which was imperial soil), as a strong bulwark, whence he could easily dominate the surrounding country, and here we have the origin of the deGraffenreid family as a noble Swiss family and their establishment in the neighborhood of Bern as followers of Berchtold V, Duke of Zaringen, in the aforementioned year 1191, when and where they planted themselves firmly, ever, even to the present day, to remain, flourish and prosper, destined thereafter to become one of Switzerland's most venerated houses,

so that this very ancient family of deGraffenried is now correctly described in the histories and genealogical treatises as "Honorable" and "Right Honorable" and as "Noble and Very Noble" (Vest und Edel-vest) and with numerous other honorific predicates.

Since 1191, Uolricus and Cuno de Gravinsried are the first mentioned of record, both by given and surname. The village of Grafenried, near Bern, is the first ancestral home of the family in Switzerland, and as early as the thirteenth century they were most numerous in that locality. We know from still existing records of unquestioned accuracy that Uolricus and Cuno lived in Oberwangen, near the village of Gravinsried on the 4th day of October, 1272, at which time and place both these members of our family were well established and well-to-do. The family established itself in Bern considerably prior to 1350 and existing public records show Johannes deGraffenried to have been a member of the House of Representatives there as early as 1352. In the seventeenth century it was the most numerous of all Bernese families. From 1352 on the name is quite frequently mentioned in the Bernese chronicles, and from that date to 1798, no less than eighty-six deGraffenrieds are recorded as members of the House of Representatives and very closely connected with the history of Bern.

The unbroken chain of the now living deGraffenrieds runs accurately and honorably back to the oft-mentioned stemfather, Burkhard, who, by his wife Margaretha, whose maiden name was Von Balm or Balmer, left a son Peter. Burkhard is described in the Chronicles of Frauen-Kappellen and various other authoritative records as being active from 1356 to 1377, being a member of the House of Representatives in 1363, Treasurer in 1377, Special Envoy to Mediate Certain Controversies between Maugold and Anna von Brandis on one side and the populace of Nieder-Simenthal, on the other side, and ambassador to placate Kyburg. The same chronicler also relates that Burkhard's son, Peter, signed legal papers under his seal as next of kin of Johannes. Peter was married twice; first, to Margaretha Veller; second, to Verena Von Gysenstein, daughter of Ulrich. He had four children:

- (1) Margaretha, called Guglina, and perhaps married to a Gugla.
- (11) Lucia, married to Herr Balmer, and referred to in the Frauen-Kappellen Chronicles as Mrs. Lucia Balmer.

(III) Anne, who became the wife of Henry von Speichingen.

(IV) Nicolaus, (also called Niklaus) mentioned in 1418, Tschachtlan of Trutigen in the year 1427; judge at Chablais in 1425; a member of the House of Representatives at Bern in 1427. Tell Rodel in his Chronicles relates that in 1466, Nicolaus was the owner of a castle at Neuenstadt and the chronicles of Leu describe him as a "Chevalier de Marsilly" and a country justice in the service of the Duke of Savoy in Chablais. In the same chronicles he is also mentioned as being a member of the House of Representatives in 1429 and as having in 1448 distributed in some way the sum of 1800 gulden. He married Anna Hetzel von Lindenach, from which happy union there were four children, two sons and two daughters, as follows:

(I) Anna, who was married first to Bernhard Balmer and second to Johann von Muhleren.

(II) Clara, who became the wife of Lienhart Kistler and who in 1465 received a legacy from Johann von Muhleren, her brother-in-law.

(III) Peter, who was established in 1476, with his brother Johann, by Rudolph von Speichingen in inheritance as co-heir of Burgenstein, it being stated that his share of the inheritance amounted to a one-fourth part of the entire dominion. Later on, however, it appears that he transferred this share to his brother in return for another property.

In 1459 he became a member of the House of Representatives. He had two sons:

(A) Peter, a member of the House of Representatives in 1473, Lord of Niederblacken, died in 1495, and, according to Gruner, was survived by one son, Ludwig, who was mayor of Bipp in 1522 and died there in 1527 without issue. His wife was Katharina Berger.

(B) Caspar was the second son of Peter and Anna Halter and died in his infancy.

(IV) Johann was the fourth child and second son of Niklaus and Anna Hetzel. As early as 1448 he was a member of the military expedition against Fribourg. In 1465 he was a Burger and in 1476 he inherited a fourth part of the Dominion of Burgistein from his cousin Rudolf von Speichingen and the same year he became Governor of Aarburg. In 1483 he was Governor of Laupen. In the

memorable year 1492 he sold his share in the Lordship of Burgistein to Urban von Muhlinen. He is also mentioned in the year 1500 as being a member of the great council and is stated by the genealogist Anselm to be the old Graffenried who, with his son, declared a fortune of 3,000 pounds owned by him to be the subject of taxation. He was married to Anna von Emswyl, who is said to have borne unto him twelve sons, a number of whom died gallant deaths at the famous battle of Grandson, thereby adding another chapter to the history of Swiss heroism. Their skulls were kept as memorials by their families until comparatively recent years. Johann died in 1511.

His fourth son, Niklaus, heretofore mentioned, stands out very prominently among the notables of the deGraffenried family. He was born in 1447 and lived to the venerable age of 110 years, dying in 1557. According to a very authoritative family tradition, he was intended for the priesthood, but while he was yet young in the service of the church, all the other male members of his family were exterminated in battle, by reason of which he became desirous of renouncing holy orders for the purpose of entering matrimony and preserving his line from extinction. As we shall see, subsequent events proved that he was better fitted for a worldly career than for the life of the cloister.

In order to procure his release from the religious obligations into which he had entered, it was necessary for Niklaus to obtain the papal consent, and for this purpose he journeyed to Rome. Through the eloquence of his appeal he gained his purpose.

In 1495 Niklaus was elected a member of the Council and also, in the same year, was honored with the position of Governor of Schenkenberg, according to the Chronicles of Leu. Both in Leu and in other chronicles he is mentioned as having been made Lord Banneret in 1496. He became Governor of Aelen in 1509, and prior to that, in 1507, he purchased Chivron and also Holligen. He is depicted as a soldier in the French service in 1500, taking part in an expedition against Milano, which expedition was undertaken against the will of the Swiss government by the Bailiff of Dijon. In 1507 he was honored by re-election to the Assembly. In 1512 he became a member of the Assembly for the third time, and was for the second time vested with the honor of Lord Banneret, but unfortunately in the next year, 1513, he was removed from office on account of his

declaration of his allegiance to France in the French expedition of that time. The Vanners, among them Niklaus, declared themselves for France for a consideration of 2100 kronen. Michael Glaver, a resolute adherent of the French cause, was delegated to collect this amount, but his efforts proving unsuccessful, the Vanners declared themselves satisfied with 60 kronen each.

After St. James' Day in the year 1513, at a joint Assembly of the Senate and House of Representatives, including the deputies of the city and county of Bern, the two Vanners, Rudolf Bongarten and Niklaus von Graffenried, were sentenced to repay the 60 kronen which they had received, and in addition thereto, to pay a fine of 500 gulden. They were also relieved of their membership in the Council and of all other state honors. They were further required to agree not to remove their persons or possessions from the city of Bern, and not to transact any business without the consent of the Council. The principal reason for this punishment, however, seems to have been that the Vanners conceived the idea of using the money received by them for their own purposes, instead of turning it over to the Assembly, as the cause of France was very popular among the people of Bern and many others had likewise received gratuities from adherents of the French cause under similar circumstances. Indignation against deGraffenried and the other Vanners was of very short duration. In 1516, after a declaration of peace with France, he petitioned for a remission of the fine of 500 gulden, which he had never paid and which he vehemently declared to be undeserved. It is nowhere stated in the chronicles of this period that deGraffenried brought upon himself any great degree of distrust or disfavor among his adherents. On the contrary, he was thereafter entrusted with many important commissions involving matters of great moment to the government.

In 1519 Niklaus was re-elected Governor of Aelen and in 1526 he was for the fourth time elected a member of the Council. In 1538 he was granted, with the approval of the populace, a full pardon for having received the 60 kronen. It was in 1530 that he acquired from the Society at Schmieden the estates at Holligen, and in 1541 that he bought from Anna von Sortian the manor of St. Tryphon near Aelen. At the very advanced age of 100 years, he had the ambition to undertake the operation of a salt mine at Pannen, where

he was very active for some time in the construction of an elaborate salt works, having acquired in 1554, from the magistrate, the fee of all the salt mines in that district.

Niklaus was married five times in all. His first marriage was to Barbara von Ringenberg; his second, to Benedetta Matter; his third, to Barbara von Kunriet; his fourth, to Maria de Blonai; and his fifth and final one, to Catherine Karrin (Kerr). From these several marriages we have authoritative records of three sons and two daughters. The three sons were:

Johann Rudolf, born 1505, died 1559, founder of Branch I, which bears his name.

Niklaus (Deutschseckelmeister, 1561; envoy to the Duke of Savoy in 1570, etc.).

Peter, born 1507, died, 1562, founder of Branch II, which includes: (II. 1.) Münchenwyler (Villars); (II. 2.) Kehrsatz; (II. 3.) Burgistein; (II. 4.) Worb (The Landgrave Branch, also known as the American Branch); and (II. 5.) Younger Branch of Worb.

CHAPTER III

THE SEVERAL MAJOR BRANCHES OF THE DEGRAFFENRIED FAMILY

THOSE who have read the preceding chapter will recall that Niklaus deGraffenried, born in 1447 and living to be one hundred and ten years of age, referred to quite often as Venner Niklaus, is the common ancestor of all the members of our family now living, as well as of most of the branches which have become extinct.

His eldest son, Johann Rudolf, was, as we have seen, the founder of Line 1, called Old Johann Rudolf's Line, but it is through the latter's younger brother that Line 11, Young Peter's Line, and its five major branches, comes.

The following table will serve as a ready guide to these several respective lines and branches:

I

Old Johann Rudolf's Line. Inseli. Oldest Branch.

Domicile: Oberes Inselgut bei Thun and Broewenhaus, Junkerngasse (Kirchgasse) in Bern.

Founder: Johann Rudolf; born 1505; died 1559; the oldest son of Venner Niklaus.

This branch is now extinct.

II

Young Peter's Line.

Founder: Peter; born 1507; died 1562; youngest son of Venner Niklaus.

Includes:

1. Münchenwyler (Villars).

Domicile: Castle Münchenwyler (Villars-les-Moines) At Murten, since 1663.

Founder: Anton; born 1627; died 1674, first son of Anton and Ursule de Moulin.

2. Von Kehrsatz Branch.

Founder: Niklaus; born 1634; died 1698; second son of Anton and Ursule de Moulin.

This branch is now extinct in the male line.

3. Burgistein Branch.

Domicile: Castle Burgistein, Canton of Bern, since 1717.

Founder: Emanuel; born 1636; died 1715; third son of Mayor Anton and Ursule de Moulin.

This is by far the largest branch now domiciled in Switzerland. A small number of this branch are domiciled in America, near Highland, Illinois.

4. The Branch of Worb, also referred to as the Landgrave's Branch, but more often simply as the American Branch.

Founder: Christopher; born 1603; died 1687; son of Lord Abraham, who fell at the Battle of Tirano in 1620.

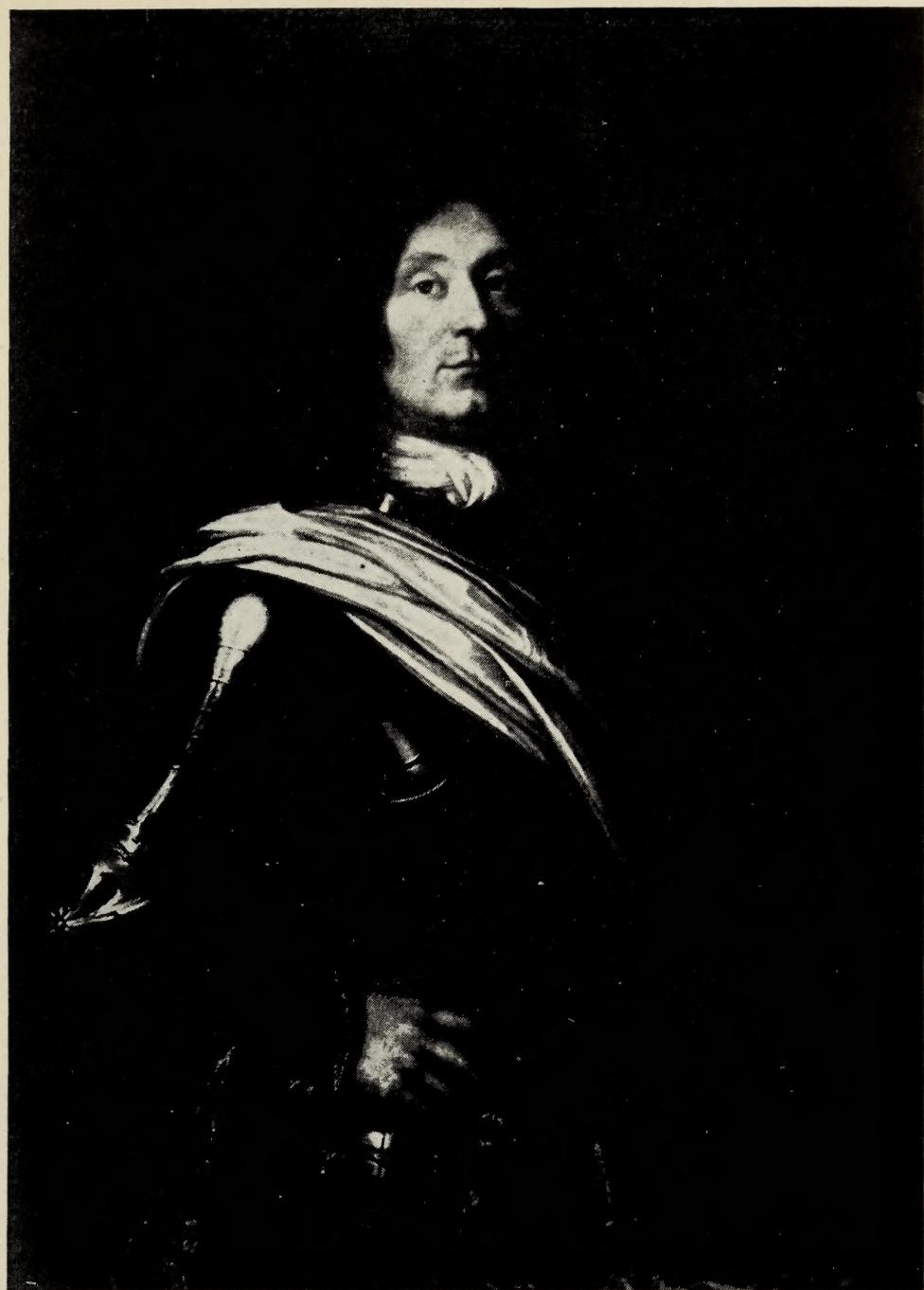
The members of this branch are the most numerous of all the branches of the deGraffenried family and are domiciled almost exclusively in North America.

5. Younger Branch of Worb.

Extinct in the male line.

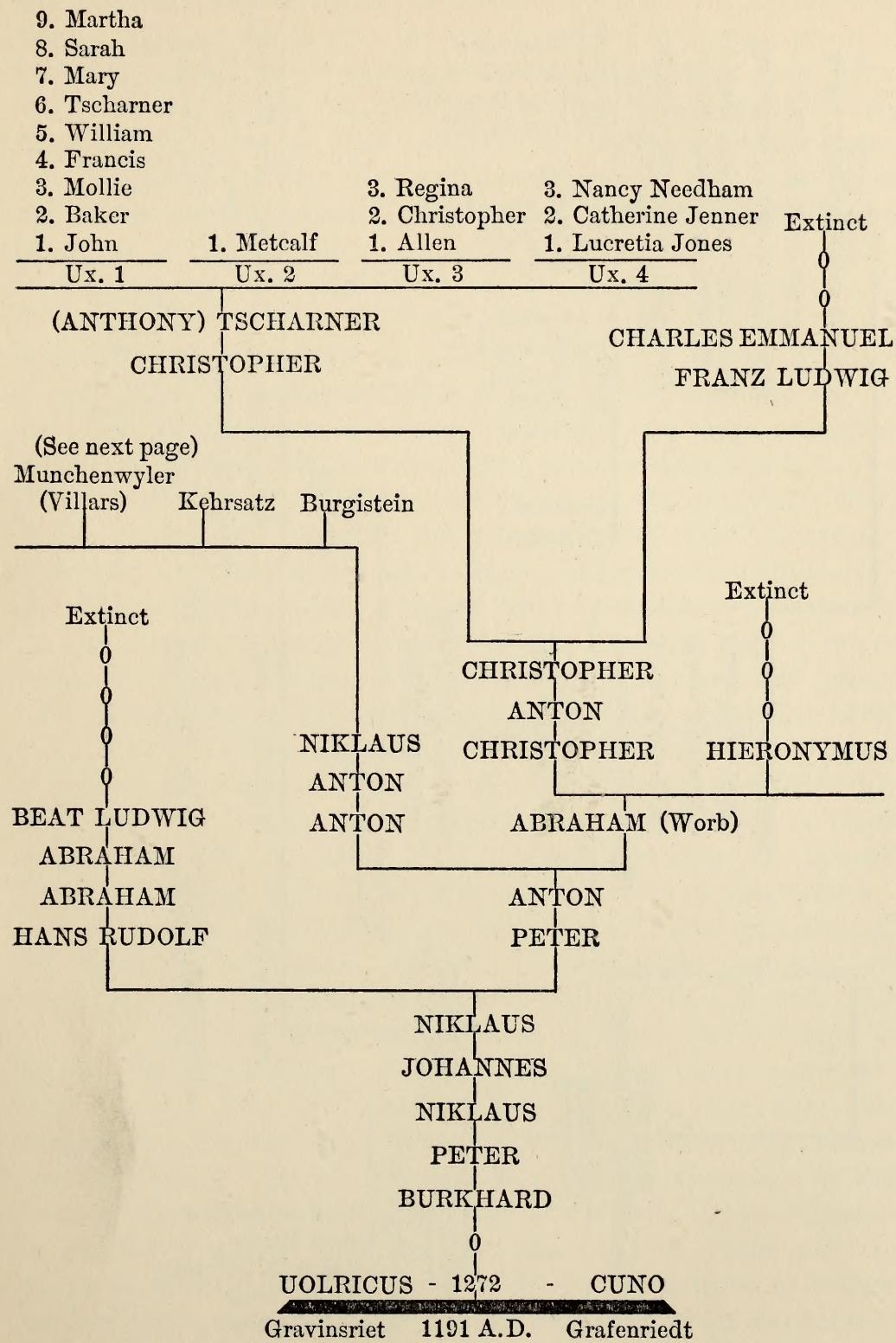
Founder: Hieronymus; born 1608; died 1655; youngest son of Lord Abraham.

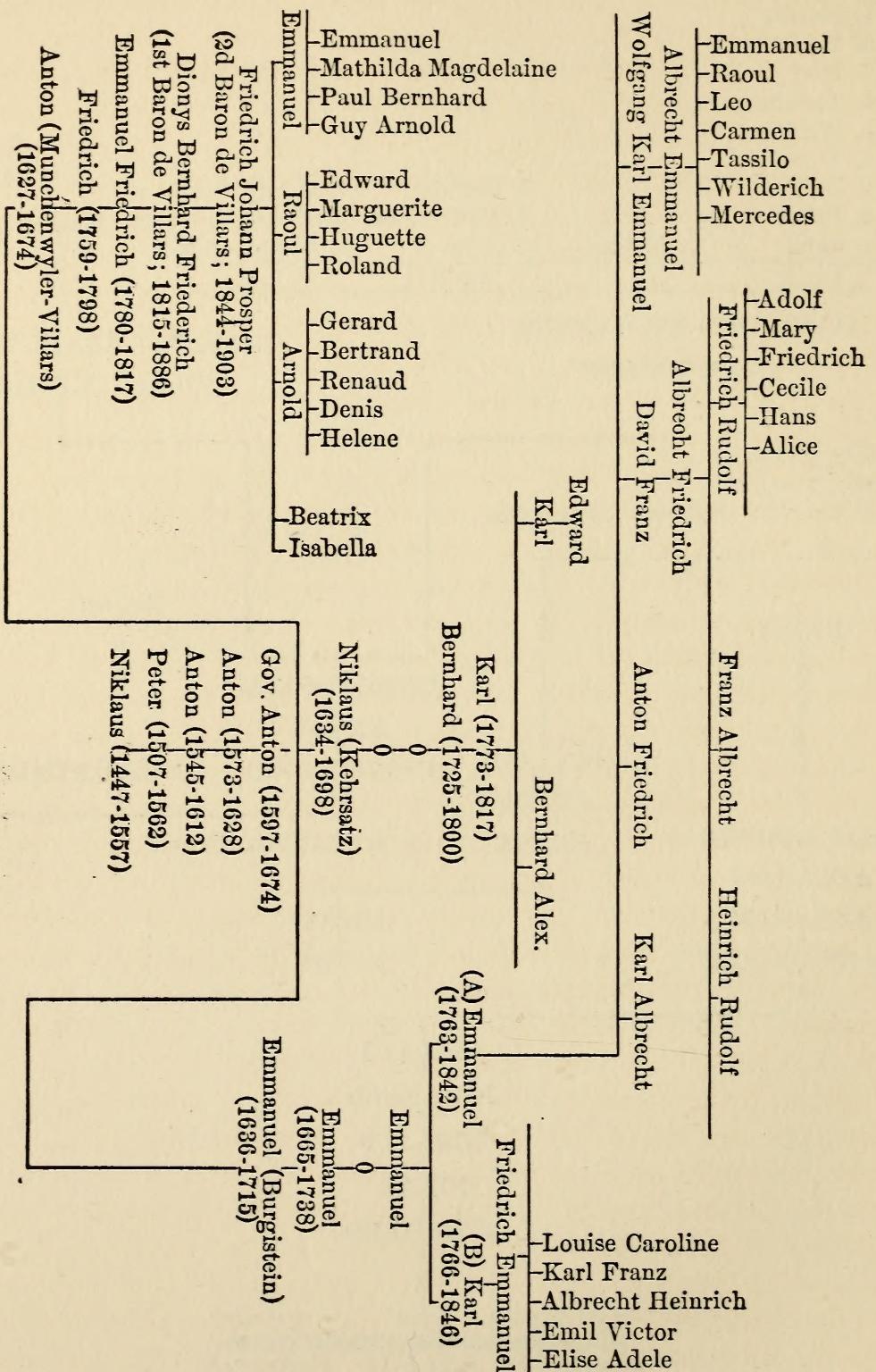
PETER (born 1507; died 1562) was the third and youngest son of Venner Niklaus (1447-1557). Peter inherited from his father the estates of Chivron, St. Tryphon, Muhleren and Niederblacken, and it appears that he also owned the castle of Holligen, at least in the year 1554, and likewise the lake at Holligen. In 1540 he was elevated to the governorship of Romainmotier, and also of Yferton. While occupying these positions, he was advised that bodies of Spanish soldiers were congregating in Burgundy, and he immediately made preparations for defence by occupying all the principal passes. The Governor of Burgundy was disconcerted by his war-like actions and complained to the government of Bern, characterizing Peter's conduct as hostile, but the council at Bern sustained Peter to the fullest ex-



NICHOLAS DEGRAFFENRIED (1634-1698)

Second son of His Excellency Anton deGraffenried and Ursule de Moulin. This portrait, with the deGraffenried Arms, hangs in the reception room of Burgistein Castle. Size, 80 x 111cm.





tent and went on record as of the opinion that what he had done was more a cause for praise than for censure. In 1557 he was sent as a special envoy to Geneva to act as umpire and mediator with reference to various matters then at issue. In 1559 he was elected to the Assembly. He died in 1562. He was married to Elizabeth Leenherr, who bore him three sons and four daughters. It is recorded in the ancient archives of our family that he stood very high among the people of his generation.

ANTON (born 1545; died 1612) was the second son of Peter and Elizabeth Leenherr. He was Lord of Chivron, St. Tryphon, Muhleren and Niederblacken. In 1570 he was Lord Mayor of Aarwangen; in 1578 he was elected a member of the Assembly and in the same year, Governor of Saanen; in 1586 he was again a member of the Assembly; in 1588 he was a special envoy to Appenzel to reconcile the too unfriendly religious parties, and in the next year, 1589, he was made Lord Banneret and was appointed, with his cousin, Abraham, a member of the peace council which was constituted for the purpose of negotiating with the Duke of Savoy at Bonneville. He was thereafter sent as special envoy to Obersagle, Brienz, Interlaken, Spiez and Trutigen. Subsequent to that time, and about 1601, he occupied various positions of public trust, and in the latter year he was sent to Muhlhausen, and later to Graubunden, and again in 1607 to Muhlhausen, to act as the special representative of his government in settling various disputes and disturbances in those places. He published, about 1602, a poem regarding the alliance concluded between Bern and Buntlen, entitled "Rhatia Berchtoldus." He died in 1611. He was twice married; first to Marie Leuensprung, and thereafter to Susanna Abbuhl. He had eight sons and six daughters. His son Anton was born in 1573 and died in 1628, and was Governor of the State and Republic of Bern, and a Prince of the Holy Roman Empire. He also held numerous other public offices. He was married to Barbara von Zehenden, and from this union sprang the son, Anton (born 1596; died 1676), who became Lord of Chivron and St. Tryphon and likewise Governor of the State and Republic of Bern, and Prince of the Holy Roman Empire. He married Ursule de Moulin. From this union of Anton and Ursule de Moulin are descended the now flourishing branches of Villars and Burgistein, and a continuance of the discussion of his descendants

will be found under the chapters treating of these branches, respectively.

Returning again to ANTON (1545-1612), son of Peter, we find that his eighth son was Abraham, who was born in 1580 and who inherited from his father the estates of Chivron and St. Tryphon. Abraham married Ursule de Diesbach in 1600 and received one-half of the estate of Worb as a marriage gift. In 1613 he acquired the estate of Romainmotier. In 1620 he is mentioned as captain of a company in a Bernese regiment under the command of Colonel Caspar von Muhlinen and is recorded as having accompanied Colonel von Muhlinen on an expedition made for the purpose of conquering the Veltlins. It is related that the advance-guard of the Bernese army gained a slight advantage over the light troops of the enemy and were induced to make a careless pursuit of them until the main army of the enemy was reached. Before aid could be given to the Bernese regiment, the latter was completely overwhelmed by the far more numerous main body of the enemy, and although they made a courageous and heroic defence, they suffered a total defeat, Colonel von Muhlinen and nearly all his captains falling in battle. The engagement above mentioned is recorded in history as the Battle of Tirano, and the date of this expedition is set at 1620. Abraham was the father of five sons and one daughter. His son Abraham was born in 1601 and died young. His son Christopher, who was born in 1603 and died in 1687, became the founder of the Branch of Worb and in a separate chapter on this branch, further information is given concerning him. One of the other sons of Abraham, Hieronymus (born 1608), was the founder of a branch which flourished for a number of years, but which is now extinct. Hieronymus was married to Justina Bucher.

CHAPTER IV

BRANCH I. OLD JOHANN RUDOLF'S LINE

(Including also the Descendants of his Brother Niklaus and his Sisters)

JOHANN RUDOLF (often described as "old Johann Rudolf"), born 1505, died 1559, was the eldest son of Venner Niklaus and was a staunch adherent of his father's cause. It was upon Johann Rudolf's insistence that his father's name was finally cleared by the public pardon granted to him by the Council as hereinbefore related, and he has been described by one of the old chroniclers as the most meritorious son of a venerable father and one of the most respected magistrates of the republic of that time. In 1530 he was appointed steward of the suppressed convent of Koenigsfelden, which office he is said to have administered with exceptional diplomacy under very trying circumstances. In 1534 he was elected a member of the Sovereign Council and also honored with the position of Vidomat of Sitten and from that time on stood high in public favor. Shortly thereafter, and in 1535, he was vested with the office of Lord Banneret (Venner) and nominated as special envoy to Genf and Lyons for the purpose of reaching an amicable adjustment between those two cities and France concerning numerous matters of dispute. In the next year, 1536, he was installed as Councillor of War upon the conquest of the Waadt and in the same year performed numerous other public services. In 1537 he was elected a special officer and representative to introduce the Reformation into the newly acquired districts. Under his chairmanship a synod was convened at Lausanne. All the clergymen of the several newly-acquired provinces were members of this convention and Johann Rudolf was unanimously chosen chairman. This synod was memorable in the religious history of Switzerland and the action taken by it is too well known to require further discussion.

In 1538 Johann Rudolf was given, as ambassador to Genf, the very difficult task of settling the civic unrest which appeared very prominently in that town at that time. He is said to have accomplished this mission to the great satisfaction of all parties. In 1546 he appears as deputy to the Waadt for the purpose of assembling the various branches of the clergy and communicating to them the new church laws and regulations. In 1548 he was appointed envoy to the court of the French king, Henry II, with special instructions to insist upon the payment of the amount promised by the French to the Count of Gruyeres, previous negotiations for the liquidation of this indebtedness having proved total failures. deGraffenried's embassy was also unsuccessful and he returned shortly thereafter very unhappy, having been compelled to agree to a court of arbitration. The decree of the court of arbitration was most disastrous to the Count of Gruyeres. The estates of the count, including the District of Sannen, were awarded to Bern and Fribourg, with the intent that the introduction of the new political element and also of the new religious creed should be tried. There was nobody in Bern inclined to volunteer in the undertaking of this important but in every respect critical commission.

Under a long succession of weak or good-natured rulers, this strong and spirited mountain people had come to know the charm of liberty. Unlike the subjects of other princes, to whom, under the feudal law of that time, the troubles of their lords brought fresh burdens, the people of Sannen availed themselves of each succeeding embarrassment of their lords, the Counts of Gruyeres, to obtain for themselves new rights and liberties, until in the last days of that régime they were, practically speaking, freeholders enjoying the right to the protection of the Counts of Gruyeres and having also the right to call upon the allied city of Bern for the defence of their rights, Bern being the liege lord of the Counts of Gruyeres. But all this was changed by the award of the court of arbitration, the people of Sannen passing from the dominion of a count whose house had been for generations regarded with affection to that of the City of Bern, of which city they now became subjects, where heretofore they had occupied the status of confederates with equal rights.

Principles and sentiments, centuries old, were set aside, and the new regent, representing the city council and using the title "gra-

rious," enforced, in the maintenance of rights and the observation of orders, a reverence and exactness to which the people were unaccustomed.

To carry through changes of such magnitude as to a people so courageous and unused to restraint, at a time when sovereignty over them had still to be fully established was no easy undertaking. The Council of Bern was utterly at a loss to know whom to appoint as administrator for Sannen.

At this juncture the aged Venner Johann Rudolf deGraffenried volunteered to fill the post. The offer of the noble old man was willingly and gratefully accepted and he resigned his office as Venner and went in 1555 to Sannen to become its first Bernese Governor, intending here, as earlier in the Waadt, to exert his ability and genius in affairs of state for the advantage of his country.

Johann Rudolf continued the salt mines worked by his father at Pannen. In 1559, only two years after the death of his father, he died at Sannen. By his death the Bernese people lost a most valuable and worthy official, who had served them faithfully and efficiently in numerous and important public capacities. He was twice married, in the first instance to Elizabeth von Gruyerz, belonging to the branch of that family domiciled in Landeron, in the second instance to Elizabeth von Grissach. By these two marriages he had four sons and five daughters.

ABRAHAM (Inseli Branch), second son of Venner Johann Rudolf, born 1533, was Governor of Frienisberg in 1566, of Aelen in 1573, and of Aarwangen in 1581. He was a member of the Sovereign Council in 1582 and in 1586 he was one of the Bernese envoys to Fribourg, Solothurn, Glarus and Appenzel, commissioned to adjust various controversies, particularly those involving the French and Spanish League. In 1589 he was selected as delegate for the renewal of the alliance with Wallis, and in the same year, when Johann de Wattenwyl, with an army of 10,000 soldiers, marched into Savoy, Abraham was the chief of the envoys sent to negotiate with the Prince of Savoy for peace. The Duke, realizing that he was too weak to meet the Bernese army in the field, made three separate efforts to obtain peace and to induce the Bernese Council to send delegates to Bonneville for that purpose.

An armistice was finally concluded, in consequence of which the

progress of the Bernese army was stopped and the Duke, at a single stroke, regained all that he had lost in the campaign. As a result of the dissatisfaction of the people of Bern with de Wattenwyl's conduct of the campaign, he was relieved of the office of Schultheis (Mayor) and Abraham deGraffenried succeeded him in that office. Mayor Abraham was appointed in the fall of 1589 an envoy to conclude peace with Savoy and in the same year peace was established, though upon terms which did not content Bern or the other Evangelical cantons, since it was felt that the interests of Geneva had not been duly protected.

Abraham was the first of his generation to become Mayor, which honorable position he resigned, on account of the feebleness of age in 1600. He died toward the end of the year 1601. He was married five times: To Elizabeth Augsburger in 1561, to Barbara deMay in 1565, to Barbara de Weingarten in 1566, to Christina Frishing in 1586 and to Ursula Loewensprung in 1596.

INSELI

FRANZ LUDWIG RUDOLPH ARNOLD DEGRAFFENRIED was born at Bern, December 6, 1843, and died on March 14, 1909. He made his home in Bern at Junkerngasse 33 and also had a residence at Oberes Inseli near Thun, Canton of Bern. He was a well-known architect and a colonel in the Swiss Army. He was married to Johanna Mathilde Caecilia de Wattenwyl de Bettiwyl (born April 2, 1855), who survived him. His parents were Karl Adolf deGraffenried, architect, who was born July 24, 1801, and died December 11, 1859, and Emilie Margaretha Maria deGraffenried of Worb (born July 19, 1816; married July 29, 1839; died January 12, 1888). His grandparents were Franz Ludwig (born 1766; died 1810), Commander-in-Chief of Konolfingen, 1803, and Margaretha Tscharner. He had no brother, sister or child. He took particular pride in his ownership of many valuable and interesting family heirlooms, a number of which were kept at the old family house on the Junkerngasse. He had an excellent genealogy of the deGraffenried family and a great number of portraits, seals and the like. His wife, Johanna Mathilde Caecilia de Wattenwyl, was the daughter of Ludwig

Heinrich de Wattenwyl, Lord of Bettiwyl, and Justina Charlotte Caecilia Luthard. (Oberes Inselgut, near Thun.)

DESCENDANTS OF VENNER NIKLAUS, NOT IN OLD JOHANN
RUDOLF'S LINE (I) OR YOUNG PETER'S LINE (II)

BARBARA, a daughter of Venner Niklaus, married, in 1546, Simon Wurstemberger. She was, perhaps, the same Barbara deGraffenried who was married to Hans Rudolf Tillier, whose testament was recorded in 1546. Barbara, widow of Simon Wurstemberg, deposited a last will in 1577.

NICHOLAUS was worthy of the father and great-grandfather whose namesake he was. He was of commanding figure and a man of unusual intellectual power. He was greatly respected and very influential in diplomatic circles, being frequently employed by the City of Bern in important negotiations and in the public affairs of the city. In 1550 the Assembly awarded him a scholarship to complete his studies at Paris and in 1558 he was made Magistrate of Aelen, a post much desired by his family by reason, apparently, of its proximity to the salt mines which the family owned. In 1561 he was elected a member of the Assembly and soon after was appointed Venner (Lord Banneret). The following year, 1562, he was promoted to the dignity of Deutschseckelmeister, and in the same year was one of the members of the Assembly delegated to persuade a company of Bernese, who had been recruited by Nicolaus von Diesbach, against the will of the Assembly, for the support of the French Huguenots, to return to Bern, a task which his eloquence accomplished. In the following year, 1563, he acted as arbiter in a controversy between the Duke of Longueville, as Prince of Neuenburg, and the de Wattenwyl brothers, regarding the lordship of Colombier. In the same year, 1563, he bought from the government the house on the Kirchgasse (Junkerngasse) theretofore the property of the White Sisters and often referred to as the Broewenhause, and in 1564 he was one of the delegates sent to Fribourg to receive overtures concerning the accession of Bern to the French League. He was also, in 1564, one of the plenipotentiaries at the surrender of the bailiwicks of Gex, Thonon and Ternier to the Duke of Savoy, in accordance with the

agreement of St. Julien. In 1569 he went to Chambery as a delegate to mediate the dispute between Genf and the Count of Savoy, and in 1570 to Savoy as an envoy to swear to the covenant between Bern and Savoy. On this occasion he received from the Duke of Savoy a golden chain, which, upon his return to Bern, he surrendered to the Assembly. He was sent to Valengin in 1571 as one of the delegates to mediate the contest between the heirs of the last Count of Valengin and to refuse the proposal made by the heirs for the purchase of the country by Bern, and in the same year was chosen to act as a peace-maker at Bundten, where disputes had arisen between the council and the citizens and great unrest prevailed. In 1575 he was an envoy to renew the covenant with Wallis, in 1576 an envoy to the Elector Friedrich of the Palatinate to arrange a peace between the Huguenot party in France and the King, and in 1578 an envoy to the Duke of Lorain. In 1579 he was the chief of the Bernese delegates to the conference which ended the dispute between the Counts of Ary and Fourniel touching the succession to Valengin. It was decided that the estate should be formally surrendered to the City of Bern in payment of mortgages and other debts. The city transferred its rights to the Duchess of Longueville.

In 1580 increasing decrepitude forced Nicholaus to resign his post of Deutschseckelmeister and he died soon after. He was twice married, first to Barbara Hurler in 1554 and second to Dorothea Michel in 1561. He had five sons and seven daughters:

Johann Rudolf, oldest son of Nicholaus, by his first wife, Barbara Hurler, was born in 1555. As a young man, he participated in an expedition of the imperial army against the Turks. In 1575 he was a captain in a revolt of the Huguenots in France which came to an inglorious end, the Huguenots succumbing to want and misery rather than to the force of the enemy. Having taken part in this affair in contravention of the orders of his government, Johann Rudolf, upon his return to Bern, was punished, with the other Bernese who had been concerned in the revolt, for misconduct and insubordination. Nevertheless, he was Mayor of Morse in 1578, of Romainmotier in 1584 and of Wiffisberg in 1596. He died in 1604. He was married three times, in 1577 to Verena de Muhlinen, in 1585 to Margaret Effinger and lastly to Magdalena Zehenden. According to Gruner, two sons are known:

Nicolaus; born 1580; a member of the Assembly in 1621. He was also Manager of the Interlaken House and Governor of the Island, dying in 1643. He married, in 1604, Catharina May and had five sons and four daughters:

Catharina; born 1605; married, in 1625, Abraham Walther, Secretary of the Assembly.

Beat Ludwig; born 1606; member of the Assembly in 1638; Mayor of Buchse in 1649; died in 1673. He married Maria Rhagor and had five sons and six daughters:

Daniel; born 1630; member of the Assembly in 1673. He was accidentally killed by a pistol-shot as he was walking with friends along the Hormansgasse. At his birth his grandfather Rhagor had predicted a violent death for him. He married Susanna Hauser and had six sons and three daughters:

Daniel; born in 1662; died in his youth.

Maria Magdalena; born 1663.

Maria Elizabeth; born 1665.

Beat Ludwig; born 1667.

Niclaus; born 1668. He was Mayor of Burgdorf in 1716 and died in 1739. He married Rosina Jenner in 1701. He had one son and one daughter:

Friedrich, born in 1702, served in the Netherlands, became, in 1739, a captain in the new Diesbach regiment in the service of the King of Sardinia, and was elected to the Assembly in 1745. He became Treasurer in 1751, Mayor of Brandis in 1753 and Governor of Orbe and Tscherliz in 1770. He died in 1778. He married Salome de Steiger and had two sons and three daughters:

Friedrich, born in 1747, joined the Swiss Guards in Holland in 1765, becoming captain with the brevet of lieutenant-colonel. He was elected to the Assembly in 1785 and resigned in 1816. He died in 1826. He married Julia Elizabeth von Luternau, and had one daughter:

Julie Catharina, born 1797, married, in 1823, Carl Friedrich Wild, an officer in the service of the East Indian Company, followed her husband to India the same year, and returned in 1839.

Rosina Margaretha; born 1748; died 1749; daughter of Friedrich and Salome de Steiger.

Catharina; born 1749; second daughter of Friedrich and Salome

de Steiger; married Emanuel deGraffenried at Worb. After the death of her husband she sold the estate of Worb. She died in 1833.

Bernhard Emanuel; born 1751; died 1760; second son of Friedrich and Salome de Steiger.

Salome Elizabeth; born 1753; died 1761; daughter of Friedrich and Salome de Steiger.

Rosina; born 1713; daughter of Nicolaus and Rosina Jenner; married, in 1735, Bernhard May. She died in 1778.

Daniel; born 1670; fourth son of Daniel and Susanna Hauser.

Samuel; born 1671; fifth son of Daniel and Susanna Hauser.

Susanna Barbara; born 1675; third daughter of Daniel and Susanna Hauser. She married Henry Rütschi von Aarau and died in 1742.

Johann Rudolf; born 1676; sixth son of Daniel and Susanna Hauser.

Catharina; born 1632; daughter of Beat Ludwig and Maria Rhagor; married Ludwig Ampelander (called Rebman), Pastor of Walperswyl.

Maria; born 1633; daughter of Beat Ludwig and Maria Rhagor; married Samuel Sulpicius, pastor of Einengen.

Niclaus; born 1635; second son of Beat Ludwig and Maria Rhagor. He was a notary and is described in his will, probated in 1690, as living in childless wedlock with Johanna de Steiger.

Susanna; born 1637; third daughter of Beat Ludwig and Maria Rhagor. She married, first, Samuel Herman, and second, Daniel Lerber. She is mentioned, in 1690, in the will of her brother.

Beat Ludwig; born 1638; son of Beat Ludwig and Maria Rhagor; died in infancy.

Beat Ludwig; born 1639; son of Beat Ludwig and Maria Rhagor; died in infancy.

Barbara; born 1645; fourth daughter of Beat Ludwig and Maria Rhagor. She married, in 1677, Abraham Werdt and is mentioned, in 1690, in the will of her brother, Nicolaus.

Johanna; born 1647; fifth daughter of Beat Ludwig and Maria Rhagor. She married, in 1665, Johann Herbert, Pastor of Vinez. He received the greater part of the library of Nicolaus, his brother-in-law, before the demise of Nicolaus.

Anna; born 1649; sixth daughter of Beat Ludwig and Maria Rhagor. According to her brother's will, she, not her sister, was



BARBARA deGRAFFENRIED

Born 1645; daughter of Beat Ludwig deGraffenried (1606-1673), Bailiff of Buchsee, and Emma Maria Rhagor.

the wife of Samuel Sulpicius. She died before 1690, however.

Dorothea; born 1653; seventh daughter of Beat Ludwig and Maria Rhagor. According to her brother's will, she married, in 1677, Hans Jacob Kuhn, County Secretary of Trachselwald.

Dorothea; born 1607; second daughter of Nicolaus and Catharina May.

Elizabeth; born 1609; third daughter of Nicolaus and Catharina May. She married, first, Gabriel Tscharner, and second, Anton Wyss.

Johann Rudolf; born 1611; second son of Nicolaus and Catharina May.

Niclaus; born 1615; third son of Nicolaus and Catharina May.

Benedict; born 1616; fourth son of Nicolaus and Catharina May.

Daniel; born 1619; fifth son of Nicolaus and Catharina May.

Magdalena; born 1624; fourth daughter of Nicolaus and Catharina May.

Marguard; born 1596; second son of Johann Rudolf de Romainmotier. He never married and died in one of the battles of the Thirty Years' War.

Elizabeth; born 1557; daughter of Treasurer Nicholaus by his first marriage with Barbara Hurler. She married, in 1572, David Wunderlich (Merveilleux) and later became the wife of Peter Chambrier.

Susanna; born 1558; second daughter of Nicholaus and Barbara Hurler. She married, in 1577, Franz de Villansel.

Sulpicius; born 1562; son of Treasurer Nicholaus and his second wife, Dorothea Michel.

Johann Jacob; born 1563; son of Treasurer Nicholaus and Dorothea Michel. He is mentioned, with his brothers, Niclaus and Caspar, in a letter of possession relating to the estates of Zehenden at Almendingen.

Magdalena; born 1565; daughter of Treasurer Nicholaus and Dorothea Michel. She died in youth.

Ursula; born 1567; second daughter of Treasurer Nicholaus and Dorothea Michel. She married Albrecht Mannel, mayor.

Niclaus; born 1568; second son of Treasurer Nicholaus and Dorothea Michel. He is mentioned in the letter of possession referred to above.

Magdalena; born 1569; third daughter of Nicholaus and Dorothea Michel.

Dorothea; born 1570; fourth daughter of Nicholaus and Dorothea Michel.

Salome; born 1572; fifth daughter of Nicholaus and Dorothea Michel.

Caspar; born 1574; youngest son of Treasurer Nicholaus. He was Mayor of Thun in 1602, captain in an expedition for the protection of Geneva and the Waadt in 1611, and in 1612 envoy for the confirmation of an alliance between the Marquis of Durlach and the States of Bern and Zurich. He was Governor of Baden in 1615 and envoy at Neuenburg, to adjust a controversy between Neuenburg and the Duke of Longueville, in 1618. He was also a member of the Assembly. He died in 1627. In 1606 he bought the estate of Gerzensee, soon afterward selling it to Colonel Groll. He was also the owner of the estate of Almendingen, and from this estate took his name. By his will, dated 1627, he left the estate of Almendingen to his younger sons. He was thrice married, to Rosina de Luternau in 1594, to Catharina de Diesbach in 1599, and to Barbara de Schönau in 1603. He had eight sons and four daughters.

Johanna; born 1595; daughter of Caspar and Rosina de Luternau. In 1613, at the age of 18, she married Mayor Franz Ludwig von Erlach. In a wedded life of more than 39 years she bore him 24 children. She survived her husband and after his death suffered persecution and the confiscation of the estate of Oberhofen. She displayed much wisdom and great nobility and strength of character throughout her troubles. She died, at the age of 75, in 1671.

Albrecht; born 1597; son of Caspar and Rosina de Luternau.

Christoff; born in 1598; son of Caspar and Rosina de Luternau.

Franz Ludwig; born 1600; son of Caspar and Catharina de Diesbach. He entered the military service as a young man and in 1624 was given the high post of judge-advocate-general. He served as a captain in an expedition sent by the Duke of Savoy against Piedmont in 1626. He was Mayor of Neus in 1630 and Governor of Yverton in 1646. Afterward he was Commander of the Prov-

inces of the Waadt and the Oberland. At the revolt of the peasant-serfs in 1655 he was one of the commanders in the city. He was a member of the Assembly in 1660 and died the next year, 1661, at Colmar. From his father he inherited the estate of Gerzensee and was in possession of it in 1633. He parted with it soon after the latter year, however, but purchased it and was once more in possession of it in 1636. He was forced to sell it in 1640, but once more regained it and had possession of it in 1645. He was interested in science and in 1651 published "Bauhini Historia Plantarum" in collaboration with Dominicus Chabrey of Geneva. They dedicated the third part of this work to the thirteen cantons, sending to each canton a finely bound set of three volumes. The cantons having failed to recognize this honor by the financial reward which the authors had anticipated, the latter sent a special messenger to Zurich in 1653 to lay the matter before the council and on the 10th of August in the same year the cantons decided to pay fifteen Reichsthaler to Franz Ludwig for each set of his "book of herbs" dedicated to them. The Cantons of Unterwalden and Zug, however, denied that sets had been received by them and acceptance was refused by the Canton of Appenzel. Franz Ludwig was married three times, first, to Magdalena de Steiger in 1618, second, to Helena de Erlach in 1650 and third, to Ursula de Cerjeat. He had five sons and seven daughters.

Magdalena; born 1619; daughter of Franz Ludwig and Magdalena de Steiger.

Caspar; born 1620; son of Franz Ludwig and Magdalena de Steiger.

Hans Franz; born 1630; son of Franz Ludwig and Magdalena de Steiger; died in France.

Anna Catharina; born 1632; daughter of Franz Ludwig and Magdalena de Steiger. She married Johann Fisher and died in 1723.

Franz Ludwig; born 1636; son of Franz Ludwig and Magdalena de Steiger; died in war.

Johanna Franziska; born 1642; daughter of Franz Ludwig and Magdalena de Steiger; married Ludwig Jenner.

Helena; born 1644; daughter of Franz Ludwig and Magdalena de Steiger. She married Emanuel de Wattenwyl. In 1722 she

made a will in favor of her nephews and nieces, in which only two of her sisters are mentioned. She died in 1733.

Johann Rudolf; son of Franz Ludwig and Magdalena de Steiger. In 1661 he married Jacqueline de Perosiers (or Peronne), but, so far as known, had no issue.

Agatha; daughter of Franz Ludwig; married Michael Doxat.

Ursula Esther; daughter of Franz Ludwig. She married Rudolf von Luternau and died in 1730.

Rosina; daughter of Franz Ludwig; married Abraham deGraffenried.

Philip Ludwig; born 1654; son of Franz Ludwig.

Maria; born 1601; daughter of Caspar and Catharina de Diesbach.

Caspar; born 1604; daughter of Caspar and Catharina de Diesbach; died in youth.

Johann Jacob; born 1607; son of Caspar and Barbara de Schönau. He married, first, in 1625, Ursula Morabel, and second, Magdalena de Wattenwyl. He died without issue.

Caspar; born 1608; son of Caspar and Barbara de Schönau; died in youth.

Johann Rudolf; born 1609; son of Caspar and Barbara de Schönau.

Sigmund; born 1611; son of Caspar and Barbara de Schönau.

Caspar; born 1612; son of Caspar and Barbara de Schönau; died in youth.

Barbara; born 1613; daughter of Caspar and Barbara de Schönau.

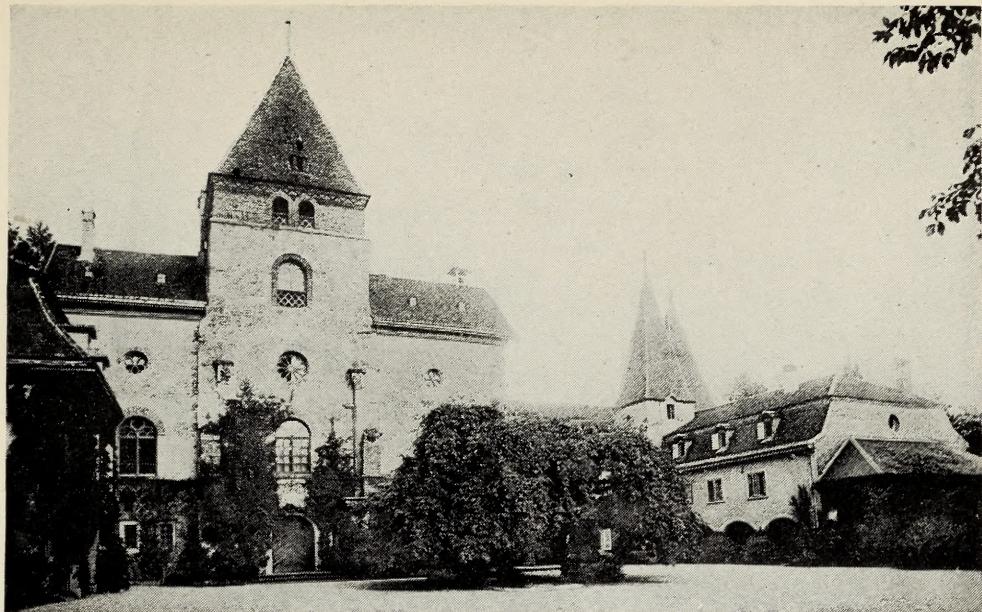
Catharina; born 1614; daughter of Caspar and Barbara de Schönau.

Johann Ulrich; born 1615; son of Caspar and Barbara de Schönau. He received from his father the estate of Almendingen, from which he took his name. He died in 1655. He married Margaretha Zehender and had two children.

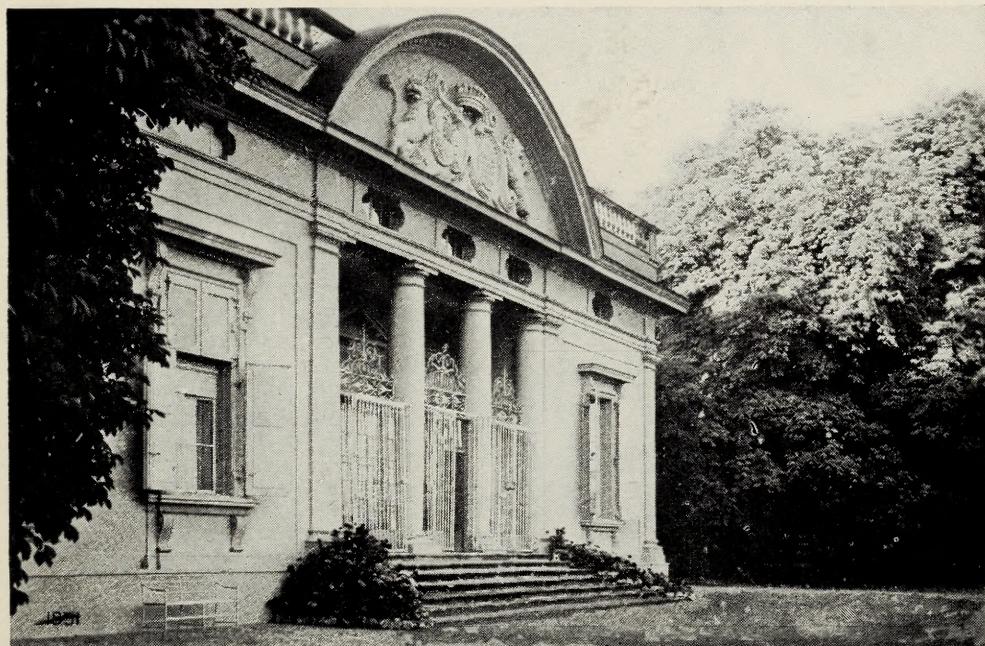
Anna Barbara; born 1641; daughter of Johann Ulrich and Margaretha Zehender. She married Albrecht de Gravisck and owned the estate of Almendingen. She died in 1721.

Franz Albrecht; born 1645; son of Johann Ulrich and Margaretha Zehender; died in youth.

Dorothea; born 1618; youngest daughter of Caspar and Barbara de Schönau; married Colonel Peter Escher.



MÜNCHENWYLER (VILLARS-LES-MOINES) NEAR BERN



CHATEAU DE LA POYA, NEAR FRIBOURG

CHAPTER V (II. 1.) MÜNCHENWYLER (VILLARS)

FOUNDER: Anton; born 1627; died 1674; great-great-grandson of Peter and Elizabeth Leenherr, and the eldest son of Lord Anton (1597-1674, Governor of Bern, 1651) by his first marriage with Ursule de Moulin; elected member of the Assembly in 1651; Mayor of Milden from 1658 to 1664; Lord of Münchenwyler in 1668; married Veronica Thormann.

Friedrich Johann Prosper deGraffenried, born October 15, 1844; died July 13, 1903; son of Dionys Bernhard Friedrich of Münchenwyler, Baron of the French Empire and Master of the Hounds of Napoleon III (born September 5, 1815; died January 12, 1886), and his wife, Césarine Aimable Louise Fleming of England (born February 26, 1821; married in Paris, April 26, 1841; died at Carlepont, June 28, 1897). Friedrich Johann Prosper was Lord of Münchenwyler and second Baron de Villars. He was married in Paris, December 12, 1867, to Marie Stella Theodorina Mathilde, Countess de Diesbach-Belleroche, of Fribourg, who was born May 4, 1847 and was the daughter of Franz Philipp Eduard de Diesbach-Belleroche and his wife, Caroline Isabella Walsh-Freeman. Friedrich Johann Prosper had the following children:

(1) Emanuel Karl Friedrich Joseph; born at Paris, December 4, 1868; married, at Paris, April 14, 1894, Bertha Therese Charlotte de Saisset (born June 25, 1874; daughter of Pierre Joseph Ernest de Saisset of Paris and his wife, Amelie Julie Salomons). Emanuel is the third Baron de Villars and resides at Chateau de Villars-les-moines, near Morat, Canton of Bern (Münchenwyler), which he owns, and is a captain in the Swiss cavalry. His first wife, Baroness de Saisset, died January 17, 1916. He was married, at Paris, on June 29, 1920, to Maria de los Mercedes Luisa de la Paz de Subervielle (born 1872; widow of Count Paul Otto Barbe de Sachs).

The following children were born to Emanuel and Mme. de Saisset:

(1a) Friedrich Maria Karl Emanuel; born January 31, 1895; married, at Geneva, September 18, 1920, Theresa Caroline Susanne Boillat (born June 1, 1895). He resides at Bienne, County of Bern, Schutzengasse, and is a first lieutenant in the Swiss cavalry.

(1b) Mathilde Maria Ernestine Amalie Magdalene; born May 27, 1896.

(1c) Paul Bernhard } Twins; born June 10, 1900, at Chateau
(1d) Guy Arnold } de Villars, where they both reside.

(2) Raoul Cæsar Friedrich, Baron de Villars, the second son of Baron Friedrich Johann Prosper and his wife, the Countess de Diesbach-Belleroche, was born at Givisiez, Fribourg, August 13, 1870. The greater part of his youth was spent at the ancestral home of his family, Villars-les-moines, for the last 240 years the property of, and the domicile of his forefathers. He studied for some time at Canterbury, England, and thereafter at the Sorbonne, Paris, where he passed his examinations in due course. Subsequently he became a captain in the Swiss Army. He lived for ten years at Thun, and then made his home in a house in the Bois de Boulogne, afterwards settling in Compiegne, where he now owns and occupies at No. 94, bis, rue St. Lazare, a very attractive country residence called "The Sporting Nest." During the World War he was mobilized into the Swiss Army, given the rank of major, and served on the frontier. After the war he undertook the restoration of the tombs of his grandparents which had been profaned by the Germans. He is very fond of outdoor life, especially of hunting and of horses. In this respect he resembles his grandfather, Friedrich, who was very close to Napoleon III, receiving from that emperor hunting rights in the forest d'Ourscamps. In a recent letter Baron Raoul states that Castle Carlepont, which was owned by his grandfather, Friedrich, was completely destroyed in the World War. He was married, at Paris, September 25, 1893, to Odile Catherine Therese Marie Riant, a daughter of Count Riant, a member of the Institute of Paris, and his wife, Henrietta Antoinette Cornuan d'Offemont. The following children were born to Raoul and Mme. Riant:

(2a) Eduard Anton Friedrich Paul Maria; born at Thun, November 27, 1894; married at Fribourg, June 9, 1919, Laure Therese

Marie de Chollet. He is a first lieutenant in the Swiss Army and is now engaged in business.

(2b) Margarethe Mathilde Therese Antoinette Maria; born at Hofstetten, May 26, 1896.

(2c) Huguette Therese Josephine Antoinette Marie; born at Thun, June 9, 1897.

(2d) Roland Maria Arnold Bernhard Esprit; born at Thun, November 27, 1899; formerly a lieutenant in the Swiss Army and star tennis player; now engaged in the real estate business in Paris. He was married in the church of Notre Dame de Passy at Paris on May 5, 1925 to Dorothy Gould, a very charming, refined and highly attractive American girl and the daughter of Frank J. Gould and Princess Vlora. Princess Vlora's maiden name was Helen Kelly. After her divorce from Frank J. Gould, she was married, in July, 1910, to Ralph Hill Thomas, who died in 1914. In 1917 she married, in New York City, Prince Hourreddin Vlora of Albania, from whom she was divorced in Paris in 1922.

(3) Arnold Robert Ernst Friedrich deGraffenried de Villars, third son of Friedrich Johann Prosper and the Countess de Diesbach-Belleroche, was born at Fribourg, May 5, 1874, and married, at Paris, August 19, 1903, Germaine Marie Magdalene de Lassus (born July 6, 1879). They have the following children:

(3a) Gerard Emanuel Bertrand Arnold; born at Paris, July 6, 1904.

(3b) Bertrand Joseph Arnold; born at Paris, February 13, 1906.

(3c) Renaud Raoul Arnold; born at Paris, February 18, 1907.

(3d) Helene Pauline Marie Germaine; born January 1, 1911.

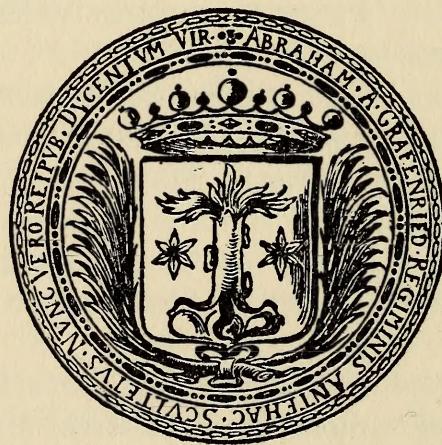
(3e) Denis Karl Leonhard Arnold; born at La Poya, February 3, 1915.

(4) Beatrix Louise Maria Mathilde, daughter of Friedrich Johann Prosper and the Countess de Diesbach-Belleroche; born at La Poya, November 4, 1875.

(5) Isabella Maria Mathilde, second daughter of Friedrich Johann Prosper and the Countess de Diesbach-Belleroche; born at La Poya, December 31, 1880; married, August 4, 1900, at Bern, Louis Jean Baptiste Felix Burin des Roziers, of Massiac, an officer of the general staff of the French Army.

Grandparents

Emmanuel Friedrich; born 1780; died 1817; Lord of Münchenwyler, Chamberlain to the King of Bavaria; elected to the Assembly in 1816; married Franziska Adelheid de Rougemont, who died in 1822.



CHAPTER VI

(II. 1) THE KEHRSATZ BRANCH

FOUNDER: NIKLAUS, born 1634; died 1698. He was the second son of His Excellency Lord Anton deGraffenried, Seigneur Advoyer of the City and Republic of Bern, and his wife, Dame Ursule de Moulin. In 1663 he accompanied his father and brother Emmanuel to Paris, where Anton went as the Ambassador Extraordinary for the renewal of the alliance between Switzerland and France. He was elected a member of the Sovereign Council in 1664, was a captain in the French Army in 1665, in the Spanish Army in 1679, and a colonel in the service of the Republic of Venice. He was married in 1657 to Anna Sturler, daughter of the Lord Banneret Vincent Sturler and Dame Anne Willading. After her death he was married in 1693 to Susanna Huser, daughter of the Bailiff of Fraubonne and widow of Daniel deGraffenried. He left six children, of whom three were sons. His grandson, Bernhard deGraffenried acquired by inheritance in 1761 the lordship of Kehrsatz, which, however, he sold in 1797.

KARL DEGRAFFENRIED, born April 28, 1808, was a captain in the Army of Naples and was a son of Karl, likewise a captain in the Army of Naples (born 1773, died 1817) and Magdalena Meyerhoefer. He became an officer in the Army of the Netherlands prior to 1829 and before entering the Neapolitan service. He married Angela Tirocco. They had a son named Eduard, who was born at Naples July 24, 1837, and was a Major-General in the Italian Army, having command of the district of Tarent, and Commendatore of the Italian Crown. He died at Naples October 1, 1909. He married, August 12, 1876, Giuseppina Tagnelli (born September 12, 1851).

Grandparents

Bernhard deGraffenried, born 1725, died 1800, Mayor of Thurgau and in 1773 of Konitz, Lord of Kerhsatz, married Rosina Tillier.

CHAPTER VII

(II. 3) BÜRGISTEIN BRANCH

FOUNDER: L'Avoyer EMMANUEL deGRAFFENRIED, Seigneur de Bellevue et de Vallamand, son of His Excellency L'Avoyer Anton II de Graffenried, Seigneur de Carrouge et de Corcelles, Co-Seigneur de Mezieres, and his wife, Ursule de Moulin. Emmanuel was born in the year 1636 and died on the 5th of April, 1715. He was Anton's third son and was Tresorier du Pays Allemand. In his youth he was Chamberlain to the Prince Palatine and he passed much of his time at the court at Heidelberg when he was page to the Elector Palatine Charles Louis. Some time thereafter, and in 1663, he accompanied his father, the illustrious Anton, when the latter went to Paris as Ambassador Plenipotentiary of the thirteen Swiss cantons for the purpose of renewing the alliance between those cantons and Louis XIV. With Emmanuel on this occasion also went his brother, Niklaus, heretofore referred to as the founder of the Von Kerhsatz Branch. Both Emmanuel and Niklaus assisted their father in the great festival arranged by the king at the court of France in honor of this occasion. An old tapestry portraying the scene of the renewal of the alliance between Switzerland and France in the Cathedral of Notre Dame at Paris, and showing Lord Anton addressing the king, is still in existence and is carefully preserved at the Museum in Bern. Wood engravings after this tapestry are extant in Europe and America. Returning to his native land, Emmanuel was elected to the Sovereign Council in 1664. In 1669 he became Bailiff of Lenzburg. He was elevated to the position of Senator in 1680, made Lord Banneret in 1693, and finally, in 1700, he was honored with the high position of Governor of the State and Republic of Bern, in which office his father and grandfather had preceded him with honor and distinction. He remained Governor of the State and Republic of Bern continuously for fifteen years. He married in 1656 Marie Madeline de Werdt, daughter of Abraham de Werdt, Lord



EMMANUEL DEGRAFFENRIED

(Born 1636; died 1715); son of L'Avoyer Anton II; surrounded by his wife, Marie, and children. Abraham Emmanuel, Marie-Madeleine and Elizabeth. The following Coats-of-Arms appear on the Triumphal Arch: Top centre, deGraffenreid-Werdt; right, those of their three sons and their wives, deGraffenreid-Muralt, deGraffenreid-deSteiger and deGraffenreid-deWatteville; at the left, those of their two daughters and their husbands, Willadding-deGraffenreid and deTscharner-deGraffenreid.

of Toffen, Treasurer of the German District, and his wife, Elizabeth Andreae (born 1641, died 1709). Emmanuel's oldest son was named Johann Anton and he, in turn, was the founder of a branch which flourished up to the year 1885, but is said to have become extinct at that time. Emmanuel's youngest son, also called Emmanuel, Baron of Burgistein and Co-Seigneur of Gerzelen, was elected a member of the Sovereign Council in 1701, was Bailiff of Bipp in 1708, Senator in 1732. He was born in 1665 and died December 27, 1738. Through his first marriage in the year 1690 to Julie de Wattenwyl, daughter and heir of Jerome de Wattenwyl, Seigneur Baron of Burgistein, Co-Seigneur of Gerzelen and of Seftiguen, and his wife, Jeanne Willading, he acquired in 1717 the castle of Bürgistein, which to this very day remains the property of his descendants and is occupied by them. The grandson of the latter, also called Emmanuel, born in 1726, died in 1787, was Lord of Burgistein, Governor of Schenkenberg in 1773, and President of the Helvetian Economic Society. He married Dorothea Rosina Tschiffeli, and left two sons, from whom all living branches of this line are descended.

A. BRANCH OF EMMANUEL

Founder: Emmanuel; born 1763; died 1842. He was Lord of Burgistein and Head Bailiff of Seftiguen in 1803 and again in 1818. He married Elizabeth Gingins-Chevilly and left four sons: (a) Wolfgang Karl Emmanuel, born 1786, died 1870; (b) David Franz, born 1790, died 1847; (c) Anton Friedrich, born 1792, died 1878; and (d) Karl Albrecht, born 1797, died 1844. From these four sons are descended all the living representatives of this branch.

(a) Descendants of Wolfgang Karl Emmanuel

Albrecht Emmanuel Edmund, born December 18, 1829, died August 13, 1881, was the oldest son of Wolfgang Karl Emmanuel deGraffenried and was for many years an officer in the Austrian Army. He married the famous beauty, Gabrielle Maria, Baroness de Barco (nee Freiin), who was born in Valencia December 4, 1837. After the death of Albrecht Emmanuel Edmund, his widow, Gabrielle Maria, married Leonhard Wilhelm Johann Niklaus Maria, Marquis Paulucci, at Montreux, August 29, 1892. Of the marriage between

Albrecht Emmanuel Edmund and the Baroness de Barco there were born seven children:

1. EMMANUEL GABRIEL WOLFGANG deGRAFFENRIED born at Vienna, Austria, November 14, 1862, and now residing at Geneva, Switzerland.

2. Raoul Nicolas deGraffenried, born at Sachsenfeld, Hungaria, September 20, 1868, who married, first, and was divorced from, Gertrude Van Cortlandt Hamilton, divorced wife of Schuyler Hamilton, Jr. He married, second, at Paris, December 9, 1913, Maria Catharina Philippina Guillemand (born March 28, 1857). Mme. Hamilton, Raoul's first wife, is an extremely cultivated and highly intellectual woman and is a member of one of America's oldest families, her maiden name having been Van Cortlandt. Her pedigree is said to include nearly all the prominent manorial families in the state of New York, and besides the Van Cortlandt family, includes the families of Van Rensselaer, Livingston and Philipse. She is the daughter of Anne Van Rensselaer Welles.

3. Leo deGraffenried, born at Bern February 27, 1870, was for some time captain-instructor in the Swiss Army. On December 10th, 1907, he married, at New York, the very charming and extremely attractive and talented Irma Regina Stern (born at New York March 12, 1883), daughter of Louis Stern (born in Germany February 22, 1847, died in Paris June 22, 1922), one of New York's most prominent business men. He was a director of the Bank of New Amsterdam, Madison Safe Deposit Company, New Amsterdam Safe Deposit Company and the Mutual Life Insurance Company and was President of the Library Square Realty Company and of Stern Brothers. Nor was Mr. Stern's interest solely centered in his business establishment. He took a keen interest in civic affairs, which resulted in his nomination as Republican candidate for President of the Borough of Manhattan in 1897, when the nomination came as a complete surprise to him. In 1897 he was appointed by President McKinley a Commissioner to the Paris Exposition. In recognition of distinguished services performed in that capacity, the French Republic conferred upon him the decoration of a Knight of the Legion of Honor. He was also Chairman of the New York Commission to the Louisiana Purchase Exposition in 1904, and a member of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, the American Museum of Natural

History, Aldine Association, American Geographical Society, Albany Society, and of the Lotos and Patria Clubs. He also was deeply interested in charities and philanthropies and was ex-President of the Hebrew Orphan Asylum. Of the happy marriage between Leo and Irma Stern deGraffenried there have been born three exceptional children: Marie Louise Gabrielle, born at Bern September 10, 1908, who has inherited the beauty and charm of her grandmother, the Baroness de Barco; Regina Lisette Irma, born at Paris, December 7, 1910, to whom has fallen the grace and elegance of her mother; and Emmanuel Leo Louis, born at Paris May 18, 1914, who bids fair to be as handsome and engaging as his father. They reside at Villa Bethlehem, Fribourg, Switzerland, and are quite often in New York.

4. Carmen deGraffenried, born March 28, 1871, married on August 20th, 1891, at Thun, Henry Daniel LeGrand, a ship-owner of Paris.

5. Tassilo deGraffenried, born at Paris December 4, 1872, resides at Vallamand-dessus-Vaud, and is an artist.

6. Wilderich deGraffenried, born at Neuilly July 14, 1874, resides at No. 9 Boulevard Jules Sandeau, Paris.

7. Mercedes deGraffenried, born at Paris March 1, 1877, married at Paris June 16, 1897, Sir Robert Peel, Baronet, of Tamworth Castle, Staffordshire, England, a grandson of the famous prime minister who repealed the corn laws. The Peel family as landed proprietors, date back to 1600. The baronetcy was created in 1800 and each baronet has born the name of Robert. The second Sir Robert Peel, distinguished as a statesman, was killed by a fall from his horse in 1850. The family seat is called Drayton Manor. Sir Robert died at London, February 13, 1925. Mercedes is admired by all for her unusually devoted attention to her mother, the Baroness de Barco, during the protracted last illness of the baroness.

Grandparents

Wolfgang Karl Emmanuel, born 1786, died 1870, was a member of the Sovereign Council and of the House of Representatives and President of the Oberehgerichts in 1824. He married, first, in 1808 Julianna deGraffenried, second, in 1825 Anna Susanna Ziegler, and third, in 1844 Amalia Felicitas Gaa (nee Durheim).

(b) Descendants of David Franz

FRIEDRICH RUDOLF DEGRAFFENRIED, born March 12, 1856, son of Albrecht Friedrich, land owner at Muri (born October 2, 1825; died June 12, 1860) and his wife, Karoline Adele von Erlach vom Schwand (born September 11, 1833), was married August 7, 1879 to Sophie Rosalie Johanna Maria de Wattenwyl de Rubigen (born January 27, 1857), daughter of Gutsbesitzer zu Rubigen Rudolf Emmanuel Ludwig von Wattenwyl and his wife, Katharina Julia Johanna de Wattenwyl of Schosshalde, (Kirchenfeld, Bern). The children of Friedrich Rudolf and his wife Sophie Rosalie are as follows:

1. Adolf, born March 16, 1881. He is a chemist and resides at Bourg, near Magdeburg, Germany.
2. Marie, born May 15, 1882, resides at Bern, Switzerland.
3. Friedrich, born August 7, 1884, resides at Bern, Switzerland.
4. Caecilie, born June 6, 1886, resides at Bern, Switzerland.
5. Hans, born December 15, 1889. He married, March 17, 1919, Ida Sophie Emelie Fischer (born at Augsburg, May 27, 1896). He is a banker at Zurich and has one child: Armin Guido, born at Zurich on July 13th, 1920.
6. Alice, born February 28, 1892. She married at Bern, November 18, 1912, Ernest Mette, an engineer in Germany.

Brothers of Friedrich Rudolf

Franz Albrecht deGraffenried, born June 1, 1857, owned Burgistein Castle. He married at Bern, May 22, 1890, Maria Justina Bertha de Tscharner (born January 24, 1862), daughter of Chief Justice Karl Beat Rudolf de Tscharner and his wife, Maria Julie Louise de Wytttenbach. Frau Bertha, widow of Franz Albrecht, resides at Bürgistein Castle. She is very agreeable and amiable and writes that she would be pleased to have members of our family visit the castle at any convenient time. Her children are: Albrecht, who was born at Muri, near Bern, April 18, 1892, and is an attorney-at-law, a first lieutenant in the Bernese infantry and co-owner of Burgistein with his brother, Walther, who was born at Bern June 27, 1901.

Heinrich Rudolf deGraffenried, born August 8, 1859, died July 7, 1907, a lawyer and notary, was a major on the general staff of the

Swiss Army and owner of "The Villette," at Muri. He married, February 20, 1884, Julie Sophie Eleonore de May of Almendingen (born February 21, 1863), daughter of Gutsbesitzer zu Almendingen Rudolf Karl Friedrich de May and his wife, Rosalie Louise Sophie de Wattenwyl. They had the following seven children:

1. Rudolf Alfred, born December 27, 1884, who is a chemist at Bern. He married, September 27, 1915, Martha Helene Schmuziger and they have three children: Ella Helena; Esther; and Harry.
2. Rene Rudolf, born March 2, 1886, is an attorney-at-law at Bern. He married, April 2, 1918, Maria Elizabeth Frey and has two children: Rene Thorleif Peter, born November 19, 1920; and Rudolf Georg, born February 25, 1922.
3. Kurt Rudolf, born June 5, 1888, is a captain in the military service. He married, March 15, 1917, Frieda Berthe Eberle. He is a doctor of medicine and has one child: Magdalena Elizabeth, born October 10, 1918.
4. Ella, born June 6, 1890, married, September 26, 1910, Wilhelm Friedrich Engen Reichsritter Edlen von Stettin, an architect at Bern.
5. Berchtold Rudolf, born February 3, 1892.
6. Herman Rudolf, born March 2, 1895, married, September 27, 1921, Elsa Marguerite Panchaud de Bottens, and is a notary public at Bern.
7. Anton Rudolf, born February 5, 1898, resides at 41 Junkerngasse, Bern, and is a clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

Father's Brothers and Sisters

1. Sophie Elise, born December 30, 1837, married, October 30, 1860, Friedrich Wilhelm Alexander Thormann, an engineer, who died February 9, 1882.
2. From the grandfather's second marriage: Karl Rudolf Heinrich, born September 28, 1841, died October 25, 1877 at Bern. He married, first, on June 5, 1865, Juliette Morell (born February 10, 1841, died September 30, 1872), daughter of Neapolitan Lieutenant-Colonel Eduard Rudolf Morell and Anna Stuchino of Naples; second, on the 9th of March, 1876, Sophie Julie Amalie Schmid (born November 29, 1850), daughter of Friedrich Ludwig Schmid and Albertine Susanna Regina Caroline Jutz of Schwyz. Son by the

first marriage: Heinrich Franz Eduard, born July 2, 1867, married, at Buenos Aires, February 20, 1907, Lucie Armandine Carreau (born 1877). He resides at Geneva, where he is a director of the Banque d'Alsace et de Lorraine. Son by the second marriage: Karl Friedrich Victor, born February 20, 1877 at Bern. He is a Major of Swiss Artillery and First Adjutant of the Third Army Division. Major Victor is a banker at Bern, is Treasurer of his Abbaye and treasurer of one of the oldest clubs of Europe, founded in 1759, the Grand Société de Berne. Major Victor is well known to nearly every living member of our family and is greatly honored and respected by all. He is an extremely able genealogist and has spent much time in preparing notes on the history of the deGraffenried family. He has been a warm friend of the American branch and much of the information concerning the European branch contained in this work has come from him. He stands very high in social circles in Bern and is a member of the Order of St. John and of other societies. He married, March 22, 1909, Marie Nathalie Blanche Fischer von Weyler, a charming and intellectual woman. This devoted couple have three children: Anton Beat Hal Egbert, born December 30, 1909; Emmanuel Heinrich Robert Helmuth, born September 17, 1913; and Burkhardt Eduard Wilhelm Erich, born September 24, 1916. Major Victor occupies a very attractive villa at Bern, known as No. 6 Route de l'Observatoire, and has many documents, genealogical trees, copies of coats-of-arms, genealogical notes, etc., pertaining to the deGraffenried family, all of which he has taken great pains for a number of years to collect.

Grandparents

David Franz, born 1790, died 1847, was an officer in the English Army and in 1823 was Head Bailiff of Signau. He married, first, in 1819 Emelie Friederika de Benoit, and second, in 1839, Karoline Marie Louise de Fischer.

(c) Descendants of Anton Friedrich

Emmanuel Karl Friedrich deGraffenried, born February 10, 1822, Gutsbesitzer zu Burgistein; other particulars given ante.



EMMANUEL deGRAFFENRIED (1636-1715)

In the Costume of a Noble Page to the Elector
of Heidelberg.

Brothers and Sisters

1. Anton Rudolf, born July 28, 1825 in Castle Bürgistein: emigrated to the United States in May, 1849. He became a citizen of the United States September 12, 1855. He settled at Highland, Illinois, and married, January 8, 1859, Susanna Salzmann of Highland, Illinois, who was born February 16, 1834 in Germany and died January 15, 1889 in Highland, Illinois. They had the following children: Lena, born October 16, 1859, in Highland, Illinois, who married Mr. Schlappi and died at Highland, Illinois, August 30, 1890; Louisa, born at Highland, Illinois, July 29, 1861; Paul Rudolf, born at Highland, Illinois, November 9, 1862, and died at the same place February 4, 1865; Mary, born at Highland, Illinois, January 31, 1866, married Mr. Lorenz; and Emily, born July 29, 1871.
2. Rosalie Elizabeth, born March 21, 1828.
3. Marie Emilie, born September 7, 1830.
4. Lucie Amalia Julia, born August 27, 1839; married, January 28, 1869, Karl Franz deGraffenried, canton engineer.

Parents

Anton Friedrich, born June 25, 1792, died July 21, 1871, was Head Bailiff of Niedersimmenthal from 1827 to 1831, Gutsbesitzer zu Bürgistein, Member of the Assembly from 1847 to 1850, and married, April 28, 1820, at Belp, Maria Carolina von Mutach (born March 9, 1801, died April 14, 1852).

(d) Descendants of Karl Albrecht

KARL WILHELM DEGRAFFENRIED, born February 18, 1834, a doctor of jurisprudence and bank-director, married, August 21, 1860, Sophie Constance Cecile Marcuard de Cotterd (born July 11, 1840), daughter of Gutbesitzer zu Cotterd Franz Friedrich Marcuard and Jeanne Francoise Caroline de Mandrot of Morse. They had the following children:

1. Marquart Heinrich Wolfgang Albert, born January 14, 1864, a banker at Bern, who married, first, at Vevey, September 15, 1890, Emma Burnat (born May 24, 1864, died April 19, 1895), and second, on February 20, 1897, Bertha von Erlach vom Schwand (born

May 19, 1867), daughter of Brigadier-General and land-owner in Schwand, Friedrich Emmanuel Rudolf von Erlach, and his wife, Mathilde Ida de Steiger. By the first marriage he had the following children: Helene, born September 11, 1891, who married, at Bern, July 3, 1915, Edmund von Wurstemberger, doctor of law and practising attorney at Bern, Switzerland; Sophie Cecilia Isolde, born at Bern October 31, 1893, who married in 1918 Eduard de Wattenwyl de Diesbach, owner of Chateau Ober-Diesbach, near Thun, Canton of Bern; Louise Marguerite, born at Bern April 16, 1895, who married, February 16, 1917, Erich de May. The children by the second marriage are: Christoph Karl, born August 25, 1898; Peter Emmanuel, born November 26, 1899, a lieutenant in the Swiss infantry.

2. Clara Mathilde Alphonsine Jeanne, born August 20, 1866, resides at Bern.

3. Maria Henrietta Eugenie, born June 21, 1869, married, August 7, 1893, Friedrich Ludwig Edmund Lardy, a doctor of medicine, practising at Bevain, Neuchatel.

Sister

Sophie Magdalena, born July 27, 1841, was married in 1862 to Heinrich Ludwig Rossier.

Parents

Karl Albrecht, born 1797, died 1844, was Secretary to the Forest Commission and to the Assembly. He married, February 29, 1829, Sophie Friedrich de Portales.

B. BRANCH OF KARL

Founder: Karl, born 1766, died 1846; Gutsbesitzer zu Engelberg-om-Bielersee; married, first, in 1798, Anna Barbara Doebeli, who died in 1807, and second, in 1809 Anna Katharina Tscharner.

KARL FRANZ DEGRAFFENRIED, born December 4, 1838; canton engineer. He married, January 28, 1869, Lucie Amalie Julia deGraffenried-Burgistein (born August 27, 1839), daughter of Gutsbesitzer zu Burgistein Anton Friedrich deGraffenried and Maria Carolina de Mutach. They had a son, Hans Rudolf, born at Basle June 13,

1873, who married, at Neuchatel, December 3, 1910, Marie Juliette Favarger.

Brothers and Sisters

Louise Caroline, born October 16, 1836; married, at Triest, October 21, 1858, Alfred Johann Karl Ernst, who was a merchant at Triest.

Albrecht Heinrich, born September 4, 1842, a merchant in Bordeaux.

Emil Victor, born April 7, 1846, a merchant in Triest.

Elise Adele, born May 14, 1848.

Parents

Friedrich Emmanuel, born November 27, 1802; died December 16, 1856. He married, January 9, 1836, in Triest, Caroline Elise Morell (born February 12, 1814; died April 29, 1879).

CHAPTER VIII

(II. 4.) THE LANDGRAVE BRANCH (OLDER BRANCH OF WORB)

FOUNDER: Christopher, born 1603, died 1687, great-grandson of Peter and Elizabeth Leenherr and son of Lord Abraham deGraffenried, who sacrificed his life for the glory of his name in the famous Battle of Tirano in 1620 and who was Lord of Chivron and St. Tryphon, Co-Lord of Worb and commander of the Veltlin expedition. In his youth Christopher was an officer in the bodyguard of Prince Henry Frederick of Orange and in 1630 he was in the Piedmontese service. He was a member of the Sovereign Council in 1635, Representative in Wallis in 1641, Mayor of Nidau in 1642, Senator in 1651, General Quartermaster in the Peasant War in 1654, a member of the War Council in 1656, was made Lord Banneret in 1657, Lord Commander of the Waadt in 1659, Lord of Worb in 1668, Chaplain of the Assembly in 1669, Ambassador to the Archbishop of Basle in 1671 and Commander-in-Chief of the Bernese German Provinces in 1683. In 1646 he inherited, jointly with his brothers Hieronymus and Hans Rudolf, from his mother's sister, Marie de Diesbach, widow of Samuel Wunderlich, a half interest in the estate of Worb, and at a subsequent partition of this estate, he bought the shares of Hieronymus and Hans Rudolf, thereby coming into full possession of this domain. Shortly before his death, Christopher executed his last will and testament, wherein he attempted to entail the estate of Worb, limiting ownership thereof forever thereafter to his descendants and providing that if any heir thereto should contest this devise, he should be subject to a fine of two thousand pounds. Christopher married, first, in 1630, Anna von Muhlinen; second, in 1648, Barbara Augsperger; third, in 1659, Margaretha Tscharner.

Anton, the fourth son of Christopher by his marriage to Anna von Muhlinen, was born in 1639 and died in 1730 at the age of ninety-one years. He married Catherine Jenna, and after her death, in

1669, he married Susanna Lombach. He had seven sons and three daughters. He was Lord of Worb, Wikartswyl and Trimstein and held numerous public positions. The famous Christopher deGraffenreid, Baron of Bernburg and Landgrave of Carolina, was a son of Anton by his first wife and in the succeeding chapters further account, both of Christopher and of his father, Anton, will be found.

CHAPTER IX

BARON CHRISTOPHER DEGRAFFENRIED (*The Landgrave*)

WE now have the privilege of reviewing the life of one who has often been said to have been the most distinguished member of our family, Baron Christopher deGraffenried, styled in the old genealogies as Christopher V, and more often referred to in later genealogies as the Landgrave of Carolina and often simply as The Landgrave. He has been nominated by historians as the recipient of greater honors than had ever before been given to a citizen of the city or state of Bern. There is little doubt that he is by far the most oft-mentioned and eminent scion of this great and ancient family. His life has for many years been a favorite subject of research by students and authors in England and America. Several volumes concerning his American projects have been written by historians of considerable note, of which is to be mentioned the very excellent monograph prepared for the North Carolina Historical Commission by the very able student of history, Vincent H. Todd, Ph.D., Professor at the University of Illinois, in co-operation with the well-known author, Julius Goebel, Ph.D.

The Landgrave's descendants are by far the most numerous of all the branches of our family. So far as I have been able to ascertain, after the most diligent research, lasting over a period of upwards of five years, he is the forefather of all the deGraffenrieds now living on the continent of North America, with the exception of a few who live at Highland, Illinois, and who are of the Burgistein branch, coming to America at a comparatively recent date, and one other member of the Burgistein branch now resident in the state of Oregon.

It would scarcely be possible to fully write the history of this citizen of Bern, honorary citizen of London, Governor of Yverton, Lord of Worb, member of the Order of Sunshine, Knight of the Purple



Coats-of-Arms of Baron Christopher deGraffenreid, Landgrave, and (1) Regina Tscharner, his wife, and of her ancestors, (2) deWattenwyl, (3) de Diesbach, (4) Luternau, (5) Michel, (6) Haller, (7) Güder, (8) Knecht, (9) Willading, (10) Friesling, (11) Fels, (12) Morell.

Ribbon, Master of Arts, Doctor of Law and Landgrave of North Carolina, without the employment of several extensive volumes. He it is whom Professor Todd has described as one of the few who possessed a title of nobility in Locke's Great New American Order, and as the head of a plan of colonization and order of nobility which, as proposed, was the nearest approach to Locke's ideal that ever existed in America.

Baron Christopher was, without doubt, one of the most illustrious men of his time, favored by the kings of the three leading countries of Europe, courted by royalty in England, Germany, Holland and France, and worshipped by his followers at home. He possessed a brilliant mind, was strikingly handsome in appearance, and had the ability to make friends and inspire confidence, which, together with an ardent love of adventure, endowed him with the elements necessary to the unusually interesting career which it was his part to live.

The Landgrave was the son of Anton deGraffenried, Lord of Worb, and was born on the fifteenth day of November, 1661. His father was, in turn, the illustrious son of an equally illustrious father, Christopher, who in his youth was an officer in the bodyguard of Prince Henry of Orange, and later, in 1630, an officer in the Piedmontese service, a member of the House of Representatives in 1635, an officer in Wallis in 1641, Governor of Nidau in 1642, a member of the Senate in 1651, General Quartermaster in 1654, and two years later a member of the War Council, in 1657 Lord Banneret, Over-Commander of the Waadt in 1659, and Lord of Worb in 1668, Chaplain (Kirchmayer) of the Assembly in 1669, Ambassador to the Bishop of Basle in 1671, and in addition thereto the proud possessor of many other titles and honors.

Lord Anton was a man who never sought the public eye, but much preferred to live a quiet and unassuming life, and was not inclined to stray from the beaten path of his honored ancestors. Although he was for many years the incumbent of numerous offices, he much preferred not to do anything which would attract unusual notice to himself and endeavored to pass his life in quiet attention to his duties as a part of the state machinery. Twice was he elevated to the dignity of the Governorship, in his youth, of Aelen, and in his old age, of Murten.

Otherwise, Anton lived a retired and somewhat uneventful life.

From his two happy marriages he was blessed with many children. Not being the possessor of a great fortune, he found it necessary to be a saving and economical father, and he is accused of having been somewhat stingy at times. Be that as it may, we are certain that extravagance and unnecessary expenditure were unknown to him. His principal occupation was genealogical research, which gave him much pleasure and recreation. From time to time he would remain in Bern, fully absorbed in the history of his ancestors and in other genealogical investigations.

What a contrast there was between father and son! In his youth Anton never knew what it was to be reckless or careless, or to be imbued with too much levity, according to the custom of youths in general, but was, on the contrary, a very quiet and hard-working boy, caring very little for the usual indulgences that the children of his time were permitted to have. The boy, Christopher, on the other hand, was quite the opposite. He was high-strung, full of the spirit of adventure (so much so that he could hardly remain for any length of time in one place), brilliant, of charming personality, dashing and full of go, seeking new experiences and new acquaintances, and in matters pertaining to money and expenditures wholly irresponsible. Knowing the father as we now do, we can readily realize why he had so little sympathy with the inclinations of his son.

During Christopher's whole life, misfortune went hand in hand with brilliancy and achievement. The death of his mother, Catherine Jenner, soon after his birth, was his first hard blow. Later, when Anton joined himself in marriage with his second wife, Suzanne Lombach, young, staunch and pretty, Christopher rejoiced again to have a mother and the future looked bright for him. To the wedding celebration he came, with the very friendly overseer of the house, all dressed up in new pants and beautiful new coat, full of expectations, and he thoroughly enjoyed the occasion, but his good-luck was not lasting and his fancies were soon dispelled, for when he reached the tender age of seven years his father and step-mother decided to send him to the strictest of schoolmasters, where he was to learn Latin and was to be allowed to converse only in the speech of the Romans. When he, absent-mindedly or otherwise, relapsed into the use of his mother-tongue, he was punished with a fine and other chastisement. The numerous fines incurred by our young chevalier became very dis-

tasteful and obnoxious to his stern father, and altogether his life at the home of the preceptor was far from pleasant.

The youth strongly rebelled against his master and complained bitterly in letters to his father, but the latter heeded him not, so that seven repulsive years were spent by him at this school, and as he later wrote, it would take a whole book to relate the unpleasantness that he experienced. No doubt this was due to his temperamental nature, and perhaps his father was fully justified in leaving him where he was, but we are not surprised to learn that Christopher ran away from school and joined the family of a relative.

About this time Christopher's father was making ready to occupy the position of Governor of Aelen, and during the period of his official service there, around the year 1676, it happened that Lord Zobel of Augsburg was negotiating with Anton for the salt works located at Roche, and the manager of these mines, through the long series of negotiations and consultations, became on quite familiar terms with Anton and his family, with the result that, after considerable talk between the elders of both families, it was arranged that Christopher was to be married to the beautiful young daughter of the manager, but as the negotiations for the sale of the salt mines fell through, the arrangement for the betrothal likewise came to an untimely end, and the young beauty shortly afterwards married a celebrated Augsburger, leaving our Christopher considerably disappointed.

Very soon thereafter, there came to Switzerland a famous Englishman, now well known to history, Chevalier Waller, a relative of one of the regicides who had found a haven of rest in Vivis. Sir William Waller was anxious to see the salt mines, and through his interest in them, he soon became well acquainted with Governor Anton and visited his house quite often. There he frequently met young Christopher, with whose handsome appearance, dashing ways and rather precocious conversation he was most favorably impressed. With high praise of the youngster, and many promises of a brilliant career, the chevalier begged Anton to send young Christopher to England, and plans of a propitious nature were laid, but in spite of much conversation and negotiation nothing came of the matter.

However, another plan was soon taken up, and as Anton's brother was chamberlain and captain in the bodyguard of the Prince of

Saxony, it was hoped that Christopher would be able to get a place at court, through his influence, and would in this manner be well taken care of, but unfortunately the captain died soon thereafter and again all hope for the immediate future for the young man was shattered. He wept bitterly at this disappointment and felt sure that all his luck had deserted him, but his relatives comforted him and he took heart, and thereafter it was arranged that he should be sent to Geneva, his studies at Vivis having already been completed, in order to learn what a young cavalier should know. Affairs at Geneva went well enough with him, but he was still restless and wanted very much to travel and to spend the twenty thousand pounds which his deceased mother had left him, a very handsome fortune for a young man to have at this time.

In 1679 Christopher's father returned home to Bern, after completing his service as Governor of Aelen, and Christopher likewise returned to his native city. With considerable hesitancy and somewhat against his will, Anton subsequently allowed his son to enter upon his travels, but under the supervision of a theological student who was to have full charge of all expenditures. The handsome young man and his bodyguard went through Aarau, Basel and Strassburg to Heidelberg, and there, after finding an acceptable principal in a school, he entered upon his studies. Being the son of a distinguished father, and a member of a well-known family, and himself of very engaging personality, the young student very soon made many friends and attracted the attention of many persons of note, and besides, he showed unusual ability in his studies, in which he took an unexpected interest. Later on, however, he was introduced at court, with considerable pomp and ceremony, and became somewhat of a favorite with the Elector, and particularly with the women of his courtly circle, with the result that his studies suffered considerably thereby, and his life became far more gay than studious. What he missed, however, in school was somewhat made up by what he gained in the knowledge of chivalry and courtly demeanor.

All this, however, was not at all to the liking of Christopher's father and news of the young man's success in high society and of certain indiscretions which came to him caused him to put an end to his son's sojourn at the gay university town. The youngster's superiority in the handling of the sword was the cause of his being



MEMORIAL WINDOW IN WORB CHURCH

brought into a duel and was also one of the causes of his sudden termination of the one and one-half years spent in Heidelberg. Under instructions from his father, he next journeyed toward Frankfort, and making this his abode, he started out to see the remainder of Germany, but finally, when his funds became somewhat low, he was compelled to return to Frankfort, where he soon received a draft from his father, upon the receipt of which he went on the Main and the Rhine to Leyden, in Holland, at which latter place he studied industriously and creditably in the law, history and mathematics for a period of two years, and as he himself later remarked, had he continued his work for a longer period, and as industriously as he labored in Leyden, he would have amounted in later days to much more.

Now about this time Sir William Waller had sent another invitation to Christopher's father, beseeching him to send the young man to England. This Anton acceded to and dispatched Christopher on his journey, but without giving him very much money, being under the impression that sufficient funds would be advanced to him on the presentation of the letter of introduction which he carried.

It had been arranged through Mr. Roux, Secretary to the Duke of Carlyle, that Christopher should go with the Duke to Constantinople and act as his assistant in the performance of his duties as Ambassador to Constantinople from Great Britain, and as Christopher was even then the master of four languages, quite well educated for a boy of his age, writing an excellent hand, and was familiar with courtly ways, it was assumed that he would soon rise to an even better position.

When the young adventurer arrived in England, ten ducats was the best he had. London was very strange to him and the English language was still more unfamiliar. He proceeded as best he could to inquire for the residence of his patron, Sir William Waller, but while almost every one knew Sir William as a parliamentarian and a man of large affairs, yet no one whom he asked was able to direct him to the house, to the end that Christopher for some time wandered about from place to place, cast down in heart, without funds and very lonesome and disappointed. At length he encountered a porter who spoke German, and as the latter was willing to listen to Christopher, he opened his heart unto him. After some inquiry, this man

soon found the way to properly direct Christopher, but when the latter arrived at the residence of Sir William in Westminster, he found that the lord of the house was in the city.

Sir William's wife received Christopher with much ado and threw her arms around him with extraordinary hospitality, but after listening to many words, Christopher perceived that not much was to be expected here, for history tells us that which Sir William's wife did not have the heart to mention to Christopher. Sir William was then unfortunately in the Fleet for debt.

Scarcely was the disappointing conversation with Sir William's wife over, when the above-mentioned porter returned with additional bad news for the young adventurer. His Lordship, the Duke of Carlyle, had already set sail for Constantinople. This information was a severe blow to the expectant young man, and he went to his quarters in London very much crestfallen and disappointed, spending a sleepless night and not having the slightest idea what step to take next. This seemed to him to be about the end of his expectations, and his mind for the first time turned very affectionately toward his home in Bern. However, the porter comforted him and took him from the expensive hotel at which he was stopping to the house of a very hospitable man, named Engel, who was very kind to him and gave him much fatherly advice, as well as good quarters and good food.

Finally, the much-needed draft from home arrived, greatly to the relief of young Christopher, and immediately after its receipt he fully recompensed the generosity of his benefactor, and immediately taking leave of him, he transferred himself to the house of Minister Horneg, in which there was plenty of room and where the family element was much represented. Pastor Horneg was the chaplain to the Duke of Albemarle, son of General Monk, and a great favorite at the court of Charles II. It was very fortunate for Christopher that the Duke of Albemarle was impressed with his appearance and demeanor, and inquired in detail about him from Pastor Horneg, to the end that it was not long before the duke became well acquainted with the young man.

As time went on, Christopher fell more and more into the good graces of the duke, into whose society he had been first introduced by a trumpet major in the army, a person who spoke German and

had become well acquainted with Christopher. Plans were laid by the trumpet major and Christopher to induce the Duke to enlist his services in procuring a position for the young Berner. After this, our ambitious young man was much in the presence of his highness and was often invited to his table, where he drank and danced and attracted much attention to himself.

At times Christopher is said to have imbibed too much and to have been scarcely able to find his way back to his quiet home with Professor Horneg, whose family were extremely surprised to learn of the popularity of Christopher with the Duke. From now on Christopher moved continually in the society of courtiers, leading a brilliant and eventful life, and was finally presented with honor to King Charles himself. He acquitted himself well in the presence of men of affairs, and at the numerous dinners to which he was invited he was a much sought for partner by the women at dances, and this gay bachelor played well upon the lute, charmingly sang the sweetest of songs, and in addition thereto performed with credit upon the clavichord, the bass violin and the flute. Meanwhile, to the four languages which he had already conquered, he added a considerable stock of English. He was commissioned by various noble personages to perform duties of more or less responsibility, and King Charles himself was curious to know from the Duke more about the latter's young companion.

When the King took the young chevalier by the hand and complimented him in the most flattering terms, this resourceful member of our family was not lacking in wit and good judgment, and received the attention of his majesty with the most befitting marks of respect and courtly demeanor.

DeGraffenried, being now well supplied with money, entertained his courtly friends in England as suited one of his station, and through his knowledge gained from travel, he arranged dinners and other forms of entertainment for them, which added still further to his popularity.

Special mention is made of a particular dinner of sea-crabs prepared after deGraffenried's private recipe, very much to the astonishment and admiration of those invited to participate in it. Thus one thing after another conduced to the elevation of this young man, and in the month of June, 1682, the Duke of Albemarle, who

was Chancellor of Cambridge University, not being able to be present in person at the conferring of degrees, a most important occasion at this institution of learning, delegated this honor to his young friends, Farwell and deGraffenried, requesting them to travel to the university and act as his personal representatives.

From what took place there we can readily imagine how popular Christopher had become and in what high esteem he was held by these acquaintances. As a representative of the Duke, he was received at the university with great honor and pomp and at the commencement exercises was placed with men of importance and heads of the school. Imagine his surprise when in the course of the exercises the chairman, after a very complimentary speech, offered the doctorate itself to young Christopher! The latter rose well to the occasion and acquitted himself with credit in an extemporaneous but well-delivered speech, in which he modestly remarked that although he had studied much, he did not deserve the title of Doctor and he could not conscientiously accept it, but that he would, in respect to the good-will of those who had offered him the doctorate, accept a degree of Master of Arts, according to the proverb, *In omnibus aliquid, in toto nihil.*

Christopher's conduct and his becoming modesty pleased all who were present very much, and through his use of discretion and charming demeanor, he made many new friends on this occasion. His name was written in the registration book of the Royal Academy and he was paid many other honors, and numerous persons of learning, to whom he had been introduced, showed him many attentions. The future looked very rosy for him and his spirits were, indeed, at high ebb.

It was not long after this that deGraffenried fell violently in love with a very attractive young lady of high birth and many excellent qualities, but without financial resources. She was none other than the niece of the Duke of Buckingham. His friends encouraged him in the pursuit of her hand, and my lord, the Duke of Albemarle, looked upon it with favor. It was very apparent, though, that to live in a style which he had recently acquired, and as the station of this young lady would necessitate, would mean that he would have to have money and a position. Through friends of high standing, it was suggested that deGraffenried purchase a vacant commission in

the army, that of cornet, which would cost a thousand pounds, or more, but would be lucrative when purchased, and would be sufficiently high to befit the husband of a lady of rank. In the height of his emotion, he gathered unto himself the courage to write to his stern father a most astounding letter. In peremptory terms he demanded that his father send to him the ten thousand pounds still remaining of the twenty thousand pounds left him by his mother.

Anton had already received, through a third person, information concerning Christopher's conduct which was not at all creditable, and upon receiving the demand for the balance of the inheritance, a letter was soon forthcoming from the old man, sharply commanding his son to return to Bern at once, with the penalty of losing his prerogatives and right to act as his grandfather's substitute in the government at Worb in case he refused to conform to his father's instructions. Many of Christopher's friends, including persons of rank, came to his assistance and wrote entreating letters, requesting permission for a longer stay on behalf of the son.

It was too late, however, and before Anton was apprised of the fact that the news which had been sent to him concerning the young man was baseless, Christopher was already on his way to France. It was very hard for him to give up the life in England, and depart from his many friends. It was horrible for him to think of going back home, so crestfallen and so disappointed. He could picture in his mind just what would happen to him when he came again under the surveillance of his father. The beautiful days in England were ended forever; all hopes, all prospects, were ruthlessly thrown away. Not even money sufficient for the whole journey was sent to him, but he was compelled to travel from place to place, receiving his allowance in small sums as he progressed towards Paris, where his father, relenting somewhat, had allowed him to go.

Once installed, however, in his new domicile, Christopher became very fond of the gay life in the French capital and it was not very long before matters went as well with him here as in London. Again he quickly made friends, in the meanwhile betaking himself to the study of music and other subjects. He met many army officers and some old acquaintances, and through them made desirable connections, particularly the Marshal von Erlach, in whose company he was subsequently often found.

Von Erlach had heard of deGraffenried's very brilliant success at court in London, and of the many firm friends he had made there, and was very much impressed with the reputation of this young man, who was besides this a countryman of his. Through Von Erlach and the latter's acquaintance, deGraffenried was introduced to the Dauphin and later was graciously received by King Louis XIV himself, and soon thereafter became a great favorite with the ladies and gentlemen of the court. On all occasions he acquitted himself as became a gentleman of ancient and honorable lineage, learning and good standing.

Under instructions from his father young deGraffenried left Paris and went to Lyons, where he also made many friends and had many pleasant experiences. Finally after ten years of travel, study and adventure, unparalleled in the history of any member of our family, and the recipient of honors never before so lavishly bestowed upon any representative of the city of Bern, all of which was greatly to the astonishment of his relatives and acquaintances, our young hero was compelled to sadly wend his way back towards his fatherland, reaching Bern some time in the year 1683.

The welcome which he received from his father was not particularly warm, but on the other hand seemed over-serious and somewhat foreboding to young Christopher, and, likewise, the demeanor of the Governor's wife was courteous yet cold. At lunch-time his father took him into his private chamber and there scolded him severely for his lavish expenditures and waste of money. This seemed to be the only thought that was on the mind of the Governor, and Christopher's grandfather also fell into the same tune. Fortunately, however, for the young spendthrift, his lovely old grandmother sympathized with him and spoke to him with the tenderest words, giving him later a very excellent meal, which, as he was quite hungry, he enjoyed to the fullest extent. His mind was unsettled, he hardly knew what to expect next, or what would be his future, and he was on the whole very despondent. There did not seem to be room for him in his father's house and his stepmother was not particularly anxious to have him remain there, so he betook himself to the villa of his sister deSteiger and her husband, a man of very high standing in the community there, where he found a most satisfactory welcome and very comfortable quarters.



ANNA MARGARETHA DOROTHEA SALOME deGRAFFENRIED
Sister of Baron Christopher deGraffenried, Landgrave of Carolina,
married in 1696 to Sigismund deSteiger.

Now another eventful moment in the career of this lordly young man approaches very fast, and all the members of his family interested in him had begun to talk about it. It was time for him to become a benedict and a good wife should be chosen for him, but this was indeed the thing that Christopher was thinking very little of at this moment. Being the heir to Worb, a nephew of the Lord Banneret, the son of a distinguished father, an office-holder, well traveled, polished and highly educated, his relatives considered it their duty to choose for him a bride suitable to his station. Without consulting the young man, a young woman of much wealth and well known in their vicinity was chosen, but this decision did not ripen into matrimony, and for one reason or another the tacit engagement was laid aside in favor of a selection made by the youngster's grandmother, and he was thereupon presented to a young dame who, although not quite so rich, had many other shining qualities, a very worthy girl, good to look upon and a descendant of a very ancient and honorable family, then held in high esteem throughout all Switzerland. Her name was Regina Tscharner.

So it came to pass that on an auspicious day of April, the 25th, 1684, the hand of our young chevalier was happily joined in matrimony with that of our amiable Regina, at Worb, the bridegroom then being twenty-three and the bride nineteen years of age. Governor Anton showed himself very stingy on the occasion of this festivity, and in fact compelled the young bridegroom to borrow the money to purchase all the wedding presents with, and to pay for the cost of the celebration. However, Christopher's entire family were more than pleased with his young bride, who, it may not be out of the way to relate, was a descendant of a family that for very many years back had been on most friendly terms with that of the groom.

Her father was the right honorable and highly respected Beat Lewis Tscharner of very ancient lineage. He had acquitted himself with considerable credit as a member of the Assembly, around 1651, and lived on his estate and vineyard in Switzerland. Beat Lewis was born on November 2d, 1617 and died in 1674 in Switzerland. He was a son of Samuel Tscharner, who was Governor in 1627 and Mayor of Chillon in 1626, and was the grandson of the well-known David Tscharner and his wife Magdalena von Diesbach,

member of the Assembly in 1564, Mayor of Echallens in 1570, member of the Sovereign Council, Governor of Baden in 1583, Governor of Yverton in 1585, Baron of several baronies and the holder of a number of other honors and positions. On her maternal side, Regina's genealogy shines with such old and honorable names as Güder, Fels, Morrell, Willading, Knecht, Michel and many others.

While Christopher was not very enthusiastic about his bride at the time of his marriage, yet subsequent events have proven the choice to have been a very wise and satisfactory one. The union was richly rewarded with offspring, and with thirteen children were they blessed, three dying in childhood, and so fast were the new members added to this happy household, that the father often found it difficult to provide funds for the necessary upkeep.

His oldest son, Christopher, born in 1691, is the one that later went with his father to America and remained there, becoming the parent of the first American-born deGraffenried, Tscharner, the common ancestor of the greater number of the family now living in the new world. Franz Ludwig, the second son, was born in 1703, becoming Lord of Worb, as you shall hereafter see, and also Governor of Baden. The very lengthy lawsuit which was participated in by the widow of Franz Ludwig and his older brother over the Lordship of Worb, and which was finally settled in her favor, is more fully described elsewhere.

The young father now laid great hopes in his grandfather, and it was generally assumed by members of the family that Christopher would be assisted by him in getting a good-paying office, but unfortunately the old gentleman died suddenly and it was several years thereafter before Christopher obtained even a minor appointment. After occupying several positions of no great return from a financial standpoint, he turned his attention to Yverton in Neuchatel, the governorship of which was reputed to be a remunerative one, and in 1702, after an enthusiastic campaign, he was elevated to this coveted position by a very large majority. Great honor was paid to him on the occasion of his induction into office, large and expensive festivities were planned and put into execution, lasting a number of days, but just at the height thereof, a boat with delegates to the celebration was sunk and most thereof were drowned, so that further celebration had to be put off until the following May.

The governorship proved to be less lucrative than anticipated, and owing to several unexpected events, the outlay was far more than the income would warrant. The very next year after his installation the well-known religious troubles arose and his bailiwick was obliged to support a garrison. The Governor was visited from time to time by many persons. He was obliged to continually keep open house and to entertain officers, ambassadors and other public persons, so that out of every two hundred doubloons which he spent, he received back only fifty from his bailiwick.

DeGraffenried had great sympathy for all those who were under him, and this caused him to receive in tithes far less than he would have been able to collect had he chosen to be more severe with his subjects. Old debts, unlucky speculations, too numerous celebrations and an endless string of guests who imposed themselves upon him, together with other misfortunes, all so interestingly described by Von Muhlinen in his monograph, soon made the end of the term of governorship in 1708 appear before him as a horrible catastrophe. He very much regretted that his father had not allowed him to remain in England, where his future seemed so well assured and his prospects were so bright. He became dissatisfied with conditions at home, and he was not in sympathy with the current religious unrest and began to long to seek his fortune in the New World.

There had already been formed in Bern a company to colonize in America, and to find and operate silver mines there. Much literature had been distributed in Switzerland, describing the New World in the most attractive terms, and there was hardly any one, who could read, in all Bern who was not more or less interested in the many projects then going on for the exploitation of some part of the American continent. According to Professor Goebel: "He had made extensive inquiries about mines, agriculture, and the best means of settling there, and the authors he read certainly included Blome, Hennepin and Kocherthal. Blome gives a brief description of all the English colonies, and speaks favorably of them. Hennepin, among other things, has this to say of Carolina: 'So that the Providence of the Almighty God seems to have reserved this country for the English, a Patent whereof was granted fifty years ago to the Lords Proprietors of Carolina, who have made great discoveries therein, seven hundred Miles Westerly from the Mountains, which

separate between it Carolina and Virginia, and six hundred miles from North to South, from the Gulf of Mexico to the great Inland Lakes, which are situated behind the Mountains of Carolina and Virginia. Besides, they have an account of all the Coast, from the Cape of Florida to the River Panuco, the Northerly Bounds of the Spaniards on the Gulf of Mexico, together with most of the Chief Harbours, Rivers and Islands thereunto appertaining; and are about to establish a very considerable Colony on some part of the Great River, as soon as they have agreed upon the Boundaries, or Limits, which Lords Proprietors of Carolina, who claim by a Patent procured long after that of Carolina. But there being space enough for both, and the Proprietors generally inclined to an amicable conclusion, the Success of this undertaking is impatiently expected, for considering the Benignity of the Climate, the Healthfulness of the Country, the Fruitfulness of the Soil, Ingenuity and Tractableness of the Inhabitants, Variety of Productions, if prudently managed, it cannot, humanely speaking, fail of proving one of the most considerable Colonies on the North-Continent of America, profitable to the public and to the Undertakers.'

"Other accounts of Carolina, all favorable, but less entertainingly written, by Horne, Smith, by one T.A., probably Thomas Ashe, and by Archdale had appeared before this; and Graffenried may have been acquainted with some or all of these. Kocherthal's Bericht was undoubtedly the most influential book among German-speaking people, having reached the fourth edition in 1709. It contains a rather detailed description of the country, plants, animals, and products, and has little but praise for the new country. On the subject of greatest concern, the danger from the Indians, it reads as follows: 'The English also live with the Indians there in complete friendship and good understanding, since they are mutually useful and agreeable. And the Lords who are the owners of this land take good care that no ill treatment is given them. They have, to this end, arranged and established for them an especial court which consists of the most modest inhabitants and those least given to selfishness, in which, then, all disputes which may come up between the English and any of the Indians are settled. This they have done merely out of a christian and reasonably proper impulse, but not at all as though one had to fear any danger from them.'

" 'That is to say, the Indians up until now have been engaged so continually in war with each other that the same has not allowed this race to increase or grow very much. This brings it about, accordingly, that they are so weak in numbers of warriors, and, besides this, remain so divided that the English have not the slightest fear of them or need allow themselves to have anxiety about any danger whatever.' "

This now brings us to the Baron's own account of his life in the old world after his departure from Bern to England, and of himself and his colony in America, one of the most interesting chronicles ever recorded by any member of our family.

Christophe De Graffenreid.

CHAPTER X

THE LANDGRAVE'S OWN STORY

(Translation made from deGraffenried's German manuscript by Julius Goebel, Ph.D., Professor of Languages at the University of Illinois.)

RELATION OF MY AMERICAN PROJECT

Written on Account of Certain Persons Who Complained That I Had Undertaken This Colony Imprudently, to the Disadvantage and Ruin of Many People—a Charge Which is Easily Cleared Up.

AFTER I had, at the end of my travels, been living in England for two years, and had made such advantageous and eminent acquaintances in that country during the reign of Charles II that had I remained I might have made a considerable fortune, at that time I informed myself, partly from oral and partly from written accounts, and more recently, from a more accurate report, and especially after I had heard through a citizen of this city, who had lived in America five or six years, what fine lands there were and how cheap, what liberty, what great, good, and increasing trade, what rich mines and other advantages there were, and had been told what fine rich silver mines he had discovered and found, and when I considered that I was burdened with rather heavy debts which I had contracted even before my travels, due, in part, to a venture which turned out badly for me and for several other gentlemen, to sureties, to great expenses incurred during my candidacy, to hard times during the tenure of my office, (for I did not wish to fay the peasants); hard times due partly to the newly made reformation; and, in addition to all this, the troubles of Neufchatel and the attendant lack of prosperity coming on, the way to a better office was cut off. Moreover, on account of the newly made reformation it would be a long time before I could hope for even a small office. In the meantime having been blessed

with a big and sturdy family, I was impelled to do something to satisfy the creditors and to help my family.

Since there was now in the Fatherland little hope of my being able to relieve such great distress, I took strongly into consideration the fine propositions of the above mentioned citizen, to whom out of consideration I shall here give no name, and consoling myself with my old and new friends of rank in England, and relying upon them, I finally took a firm resolution to leave my Fatherland and to see if fortune would be more favorable to me in England. Not to be detained by the creditors and my own people, I began my journey secretly, leaving to my father, who was financially able to do so to take charge of my debts and business.

When I arrived in Holland certain persons almost turned me aside from my plan, and other propositions were made me in which I was to be given my support and something as a profit, but I did not find enough in this to make good my losses, and continued my journey to England, where I immediately heard of my people, and was inspired by such a desire to continue in my undertaking, by persons of rank and others, who promised me all sorts of assistance, that I was brought into negotiations according to which very advantageous propositions, conditions, and privileges were made and given by the proprietors above mentioned which brought me also to my resolution.

At this very time there came over 10,000 souls from Germany to England, all under the name of Palatines, but among them were many Switzers and people brought together from other provinces of Germany. This caused the royal court as well as private individuals much concern and also unspeakable costs, so that they were embarrassed because of these people, and therefore there soon went out an edict by which it was allowed to many persons to take some of these people and care for them, and a good share of them had been sent into the three kingdoms, but partly because of their laziness, partly because of the jealousy of the poor subjects of the country, they did not do so well as it was supposed they would, and so they had begun to send a considerable number of these people to America and the Queen had had great sums distributed for that purpose.

At this juncture different persons of high and of middle rank, to whom my undertaking was known, advised me not to lose so favorable an opportunity; and at the same time gave me good hopes that,

if I wished to take a considerable number of these people, the Queen would not only grant me the money for their passage, but in addition, would give me a good contribution for them. These hopes were realized and the sum reached almost 4,000£ sterling. Besides this, the Queen had granted to the royal council land upon the Potomac River, as much as we immediately needed, and moreover had given strong recommendations to the governor of Virginia. All this with the advantageous promises of the proprietors of Carolina gave to the undertaking a good appearance, and there was as much hope for a fortunate outcome as the beginning seemed good and prosperous.

To provide for and send this colony I took indescribable pains, 1. I tried to choose for this project healthy, industrious people and among them those of all sorts of trades necessary for this undertaking. 2. A supply of all kinds of necessary tools and things. 3. As also sufficient and good food. 4. Good ships and sailors, also certain over- and under-directors for this people, to keep every thing in good order. 5. In order that no negligence or lack of knowledge should be attributed to us, I have begun nothing without the knowledge, advice, and instruction of the royal committee. 6. Upon the ships, as afterwards upon the land, the over-directors were three of the most prominent persons from Carolina itself, who had already lived there many years and were acquainted with everything in those parts. These were the Chief Judge or Justice of Peace, the Chief or General Surveyor, and the Receiver General, who were on business in London at this very time and were appointed by the royal committee, as well as by the Lords Proprietors, to have a close, faithful, and good watch over these people. The under-directors were composed of more than twelve of the most orderly and honorable men among the people—according to appearances.

So then, after everything had been adjusted, concluded, and ratified, by the royal committee as well as by the Lords Proprietors for me and the people, yet even before the departure, I begged the royal committee to be pleased to send some of their members, who were experienced in travel by ship, to examine whether everything was arranged as it should be, and to talk with the captain; this they did and the report was given in the committee. The day before the departure I went, with the pastor who remained in London after the company had gone to America, to Gravesend; to which place, because

I was waiting for the little colony coming on from Berne, as well as for some of my associates, I could not go with them. I took my leave of them with a necessary exhortation, and then, when the German minister, Mr. Caesar, had given the people a fine sermon, commanding them to the protection of the Most High, I let them sail away, yet not without taking precaution on account of the dangerous war times, for I then obtained this favor from the chief admiral, Count Pembroke, that he ordered Vice Admiral Norris to accompany our people or ship with his squadron out upon the broad sea or towards Portugal. This took place in the winter—in January—and then, because of the rough winds and storms, this ship was so driven about that it did not arrive in Virginia until after thirteen weeks. This, along with the salt food to which the people were not accustomed, and the fact that they were so closely confined, contributed very much to the sickness and death of many upon the sea. Others could not restrain their desires when they came to land, drank too much fresh water and overloaded themselves with raw fruit, so that they died of fever, and this colony therefore had half died off before it was well settled. N. B. The one ship which was filled with the best goods and on which those in best circumstances were traveling, had the misfortune, at the mouth of the James River, in sight of an English man-of-war, which however lay at anchor, to be attacked by a bold French privateer and plundered. This is the first misfortune.

After the surviving colony had regained health in Virginia where they were received very kindly, they betook themselves about twenty English miles towards Carolina, all of which, along with the goods cost a great deal. And now when they came into the county of Albemarle to the home of one Colonel Pollock upon the river called Chowan, a member of the council and one of the wealthiest in North Carolina, he provided these people, (but for money or the worth of it) with ships, so that they were conducted through the Sound into the County of Bath upon the River Neuse, with provision for only the most urgent necessity; and there the Surveyor General settled them on a point of land between the Neuse and the Trent River. This place called Chattoka is where the city of New Bern was afterwards founded.

Here begins the second fatality or misfortune. This surveyor

general L—— by name, who should have located the people immediately upon their allotted land and the plantations assigned to them, claimed that, in order to save time to enable them to clear their land, he had placed them on the south side of this point of land along the Trent River, in the very hottest and most unhealthy portion, instead of toward the north, on the Neuse River, where they could have been better placed and in a more healthy locality. But he did it for his own advantage, because this was his own land, in order that it might be cleared by these people for his benefit. But since he sold that same land and ours—and dear enough—yes wrongfully, (for he had no right to it), and moreover, since it was inhabited by Indians, (although he sold it to us for unencumbered land) the poor people had to live in great distress until fall, when I came. From lack of sufficient provisions they were soon compelled to give their clothes and whatever they possessed to the neighboring settlers for food. The misery and wretchedness were almost indescribable, for, on my arrival, I saw that almost all were sick, yes, even in extremity, and the well were all very feeble. In what a labyrinth and danger I then found myself, even my life not safe, the good Lord knows.

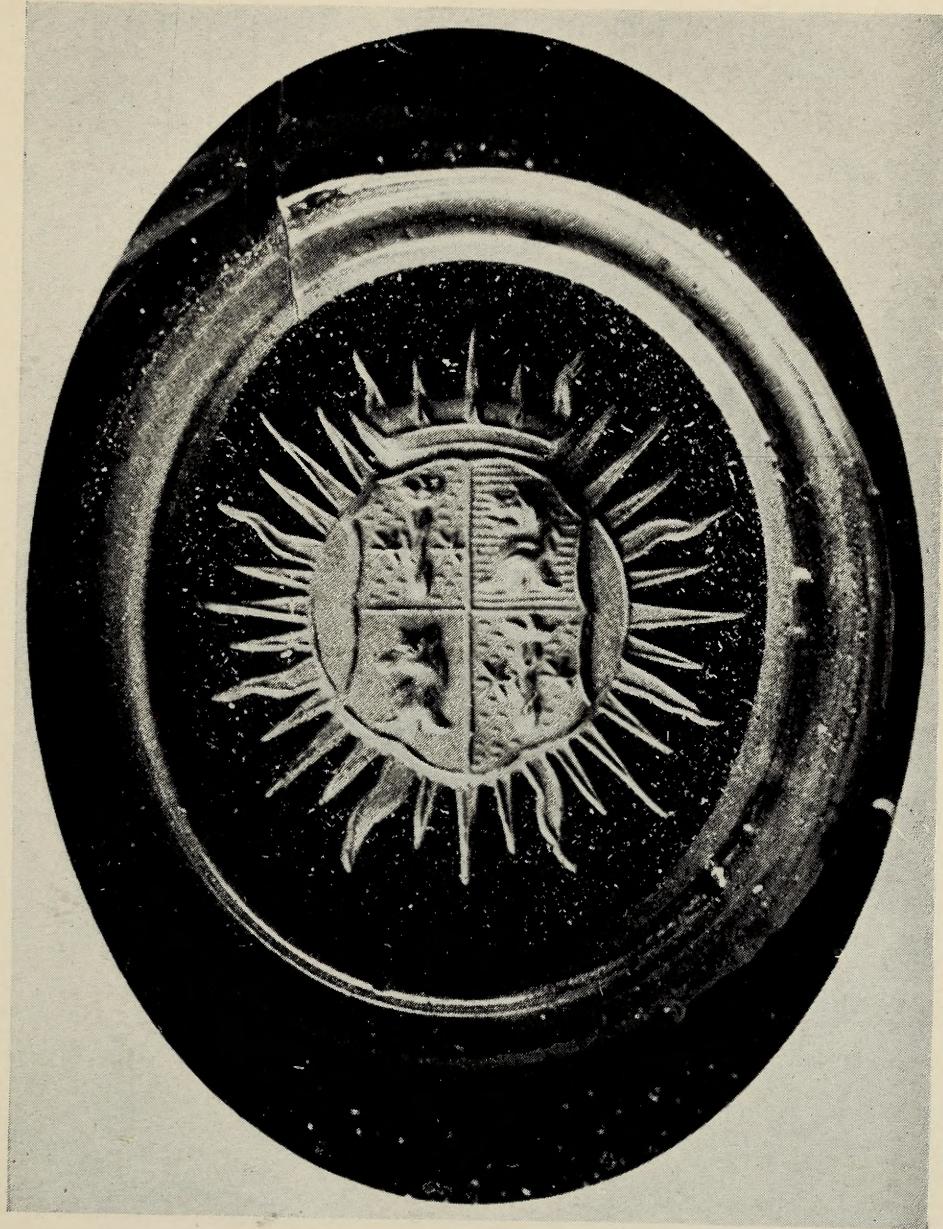
Consider how my Bern people, who in every other respect had had a favorable passage with me in a good and favorable time of year, with plenty of room, and not one sick on the way, looked on this tragedy, where sickness, despair, and lack of the most necessary things reigned supreme. The thing that caused this distress was in part, the bad conduct of the superior and inferior directors as well as their faithlessness; however, the principal cause of this whole disaster, out of which, for the most part, the rest arose, and from which came my ruin and that of the colony, was the great audacity and unfriendliness of Colonel Cary, who, at that time, on the death of the old governor, contrary to right and propriety and to the orders of the Lords Proprietors, tried to force his way into the government, and, as was found out, wished, even, to line his purse and to make off with the revenues taken in by him and to betake himself to Madagascar, a place inhabited by all sorts of pirates. When the newly elected Governor Hyde (though he was the representative of the Queen) and when I and the above mentioned three directors wished to introduce ourselves and show our patents and credentials before the council, this same Colonel Cary, disregarding the command

of the Proprietors, boldly refused us all. Thus the promises of the Lords Proprietors, upon which I and my whole undertaking especially rested, came to nothing. I and the whole colony were shamelessly exposed to all those reverses which I have experienced up to this hour. And so this Cary finally became an actual rebel and made himself a following by spending money, so that Governor Hyde, for that reason, did not dare, at first, to take possession of the government by force; so much the less, because he really had no special patents in his hands. And since the governor of South Carolina had the order to install him, the time was already set for this purpose and letters were written to the council of North Carolina. Misfortune, however, would have it that the above mentioned governor of South Carolina, Colonel Tynte, died at this time. This death caused great confusion. In this interregnum I was not assisted, and because of the rebellion arising at this time, I was in great and pressing distress, since every one looked out for himself and kept what he had. The question arose whether I should risk my life and abandon this colony, yes, even let it die of hunger, or whether I should go into debt to save this people in such an extremity. As was only proper for a Christian-minded man there could be no hesitation. Since at that time news of my arrival had gone abroad in America and I was in good credit, I sent immediately to Pennsylvania for flour, because fortunately, I had already made arrangements there, and in Virginia, and also here and there in the province, for the necessities of life. Through notes which I gave the provisions eventually came, and slowly enough. Meanwhile our own goods and wares and those of the poor people were being used up for the necessities which we managed to get from the neighboring inhabitants.

During this time I had the land surveyed and every family given its own plot of ground, so that they could clear it, build their cabins, and prepare their soil for planting and sowing. And so there arrived also with great expense and trouble, provision of corn, salt, lard in place of butter, and salt meat, also rum, and other products of the soil. But with the cattle there was difficulty. The people did not want to go where I showed them to get them, and I could not bring the animals right before their doors. But they accommodated themselves gradually, so that inside of 18 months these people were so well settled and had their affairs so well arranged that in this

short time they had made more advancement than the English inhabitants in four years. Just one instance: for example, since there is in the whole province only one poor water mill, the people of means have hand mills, while the poor pound their corn in a hollow piece of oak and sift the cleanest through a basket. This takes much time. Our people on the contrary sought out convenient water brooks and in that way, according to the condition of the water and the strength of the current, made themselves regular stamping mills by which the corn was ground, and the good man-of-the-house had time to do other work. I had already commenced to build a grist and saw mill in a very convenient place, but what happened? When we were all hoping, after great effort and anxiety, to enjoy the fruits of our labor, aside from the reverses we had endured, and notwithstanding the fine prospect for a good establishment of the colony, there came the genuine storm of misfortune through the wild Indians, who were inspired by certain jealous and revengeful rebels of Cary's following, which overturned everything. The outcome of this tragedy is told in a separate account, and it is unnecessary to tell about it here. But, because from Colonel Cary's audacious, unfriendly, and hostile procedure arose all the trouble which came over the province, myself, and the colony, it will not be out of the way to tell something more of these confusions, and to continue what went on further after Governor Hyde's death.

As soon as I arrived from Virginia, at the bordering colony and, in expectation of a comfortable rest for myself and for my people, was staying in the first village, there came a troop of the most prominent Quakers since there were many of them in those parts, and they presented the most persuasive reasons possible, saying that it befitted me as Landgrave who, after the governor had the first rank, as the one who always presides in an interregnum and at other times in the absence of the governor, to take the presidency. But I politely refused the honor. We answered that Governor Hyde was actually in Virginia and that I was one of the witnesses, who had there seen how he was chosen governor by the Lords Proprietors and how they had congratulated him in their council room in London. Moreover he was a relative of the Queen and had been approved by Her Royal Majesty, and although the gentleman in question had no patent at that time in hand, one would soon follow.



SEAL OF THE LANDGRAVE

So then the province ought to have no hesitancy in receiving him at once as governor, so much the more, since Governor Tynte had given the council of Carolina notice to that effect. But this did not please them and they replied to me, but I did not refute them. After they were through with me they took their leave of me very politely and went away. Soon after this I came with my people farther into the province and arrived at the home of Colonel Pollock in Chowan, where a council was held by those who were inclined towards Governor Hyde, and I was very much urged to be present at the same. But in such a dangerous and delicate affair I did not go. And so there was soon given me a plan or report of the situation of things, and I can easily observe that because of my character as well as the number of my people, (since I could give the balance of power to whichever party I fell to), they looked on me with great respect. My ideas were in the direction of having a strong letter sent to Colonel Cary, representing one thing and another very well to him, and also finally threatening him, if he would not come to an agreement as he ought that I would throw myself with all my forces on the side of Governor Hyde. This brought him to the notion of taking other measures, but for all that he gave me a very haughty and shameless answer. He appeared to be sorry for it soon after, and we worked at it quietly to such good purpose that finally an agreement was reached and put into writing. According to this, Colonel Cary and his following were to agree to Governor Hyde's being president of the Council until new orders came from the Proprietors, but not to accept him as governor.

Meanwhile I hastily betook myself to New Bern, from where my Palatines, who, because of a great lack of food were in the last extremity, had written to me. Since as a precaution, I had some provisions from Colonel Pollock, there was soon a good amount on hand for such a number of people.

Shortly after this Governor Hyde came out of Virginia into Carolina and settled not far from Colonel Pollock on —— Dyckenfield's plantation on Solomon Creek, where he received a rather fine dwelling.

And because Colonel Cary feared that his trick above mentioned, which he had in mind, would not work, he had tried in a cunning manner to get his hands on the agreement, in order to remove his

name or signature which he well knew was on it. Hereupon he began to take up his old cause again. Some of his followers he got by spending money on them, for he brought all the vile rabble over on his side with rum and brandy. In this way he made himself a very strong following and began an open rebellion against Governor Hyde. In the meantime, the man was so crafty and sharp, that he tried to lull me to sleep; he came to New Bern on pretense of a visit, where I regaled him with the little which was then at hand. After dinner, when we had gotten into conversation over his improper conduct towards Governor Hyde as well as towards myself, and when I had spoken sharply to him about his disobedience towards those in authority, the Lords Proprietors, and with threats had given him to understand that I would take such measures as would make him sorry, he promised me in the presence of four of his friends whom he had brought with him, to send me within three weeks, grain and other provision, as well as some cattle, to the value of 500£, or else notes in place of the goods. As far as Governor Hyde was concerned, he left that in *statu quo*. And so he took his departure. This was only to blind me, which I also perceived, for I told him to his face that I feared that the performance would not correspond to the promises. This trip of Colonel Cary's was not in vain, for he attained his end, because by instigating some of the English or Carolinian inhabitants and people on the nearest plantations he so frightened my people that no one dared venture to go out of his house or out of the colony; for he had threatened that if they did not remain neutral, the English and Indians would fall upon them and destroy them.

Not long after this Governor Hyde sent me expresses with a whole package of patents, one of them for me, which made me Colonel over the district of Bath County and gave me the appointing of the under officers, for their names were left blank, and begged me earnestly to assist him against the rebels. Whereupon I answered him how sorry I was that I could not yet respond to his desire, reporting what I have remarked regarding Colonel Cary, that my people were not disposed to go to either party, but were resolved to remain neutral. This did not please the governor very well, and there soon arrived a sharper command, that in case nothing occurred, I should betake myself three good days journey from New Bern to

be present at the council. This I did, very much in fear, to be sure, because I had also been threatened.

When, now, I had reached the Governor, we were employed very busily in the council advising how to put ourselves in security against this Cary faction, and it was ordered to get together, immediately, a company of chosen men with which to protect ourselves, and to see, further, how to compel different ones in some way or other to side with us. At this same time there came from London a turbulent fellow with a ship full of goods belonging to a Quaker who was also one of the proprietors, and wanted to trade in these parts. He was immediately won over by the opposing party and this strengthened their courage, because he was well provided with shot, powder, and lead. This man libeled and defamed the Governor, giving out that he had different orders from the Lords Proprietors, but not in favor of Edward Hyde. This caused great doubt and confusion and made it hard for us. He did me, in particular, great damage by making a note of 100£ sterling ineffectual, saying he had orders to this effect. Although this money had been deposited with Hanson & Co., my correspondents in London, yet because of this, I could get nothing of it in my great need. So then this Colonel Cary, R. Roach, and a Quaker, Em. Lowe, who, contrary to the foremost article of his own religion or sect, had himself made a Colonel, came well provisioned before the landing on a night when we were lodging at Colonel Pollock's house where we for the most part held council, in a brigantine, well armed and provided with pieces. We put ourselves in the best position possible, and had only two pieces and not more than some 60 armed men with us. Along towards morning the rebels let fly a couple of balls from the brigantine at the house in which we were, but they were fired too high and merely grazed the ridge so that we were not harmed by it. Upon this we also shot off our pieces at the brigantine, and likewise did no damage. So the rebels began to send some of their best armed soldiery towards the land in two small barques. When we became aware of that, we drew up our force towards the landing as a defense, among whom was my servant in a yellow livery. This frightened our opponents not a little, and the reason for it was they thought that my whole colony was holding itself there in the bushes. We immediately fired off our piece again. When the one shot merely grazed the mast and it

fell over, it had such a good effect that the barques turned back, and as soon as the men had climbed into the ship, they hoisted up the sails and made off. Thereupon we ordered our most resolute men to follow in a sloop, but they could not overtake them. However, when they had gone down into the Sound the brigantine landed at a convenient place, and the most prominent ones got away through the woods. And so the small band won over the greater and the sloop brought the brigantine back, along with some provisions and the pieces. This scattered the opposing party and strengthened ours, so that we thereupon decided it would be well to announce a general pardon for all except the ringleaders, to which every one who desired to yield and submit to the Governor should subscribe. After this a parliamentary assembly was proclaimed in which, then, were treated the matters relating to these disturbers. The worst ones of the insurgents whom we could catch were taken into custody, but those who repented of their wrong and had been debauched only through instigation were accorded the amnesty. In this affair I for the most part had to take the lead. This did not suit me very well because I feared it would make me enemies. After one thing and another had been arranged as well as possible and Governor Hyde and myself had been accepted and acknowledged, every one went home in the hope that all would quiet down. This calm did not last long; the authors of the revolt collected themselves together and the above mentioned Roach seated himself on an island, well provided with food, shot, and munitions, and stirred up as many as he could. We tried, indeed, to drive him out of his nest, but it was not to be done. This fire of sworn conspirators gradually took hold again and increased, so that the last was soon worse than the first.

Knowing how things were, it was thought best to make an effort to get other help. And so I was sent to Alexander Spotswood, Governor of Virginia, with two members of the Council, who were given to me, to beg assistance of him. But before this we sent by express a writing to Governor Spotswood who appointed us a day in a village which lay between the two provinces, because, aside from seeing us, he wanted to muster his troops on the border. So I travelled by water in the captured brigantine because it was not quite safe by land, and in addition, we wanted to get provisions out of the neighborhood. After we had traveled several hours, there arose such a contrary wind

that we were driven back; and so we took the canoe, a little narrow boat made from a piece of tree trunk hollowed out, and continued our journey, now that the wind was somewhat quieted down. We came too late, however, for the muster was already past, but the Governor directed further, that when I came an express should be sent immediately to him, and so I wrote a polite letter to the above mentioned gentleman, who came the next day with his secretary and two gentlemen to the appointed place where the conference was held, and the Governor received me in an exceedingly friendly manner. This business was more important than I supposed. After giving in my credentials I began my proposal, but there was immediately a strong objection made, namely, that the Virginians were not at all inclined to fight against their neighboring brethren, for they were all equally subjects of the Queen, and the cause was not so entirely just, for at least Governor Hyde had no patents. And so we had to try some other method. And because Governor Spotswood wished to show himself somewhat more agreeable to me the first time he had seen me, since I had been introduced to him by the Queen herself, on account of the Virginia affairs, he finally considered that he should do Governor Hyde, myself, and the province the favor of sending us a man-of-war with the usual equipment of soldiers. Since they were likewise servants of the Queen, were in their red uniforms, and moreover, were good soldiers, they would accomplish much. This was granted, and we took our friendly leave of each other. With what expressions he invited me to him, and what proffers of service he made, and what marks of respects he showed me I can not sufficiently indicate. Meanwhile I made my way home very joyously. After such happy negotiations, as soon as I had made my report, I was received with a general applause of the whole people, and this increased my credit not a little.

Soon after this there arrived a valiant captain with his brave marines. When we had paid his respects and had delivered Governor Spotswood's letter, we besought him that he would show his commission before the assembly and speak as strongly as possible to the people, indicating that in case the revolters would not discontinue hostilities, as they were duty bound to do, we would proceed against them with the utmost severity. Upon this no one dared revolt any more, and the authors of the uprising got out of the province secretly,

and they dared not so much the less to stay because letters arrived from London reporting how the Lords Proprietors had chosen Mr. Edward Hyde to be governor of North Carolina and that the patents had therefore been sent by a trusty person. The often mentioned Colonel Cary, along with others of his associates, was arrested in Virginia and sent well guarded in a ship to London, and there suit was brought against him. The affair made a great stir in London; but this Cary was so fortunate in his base action as to have two of my Lords take his part and they saved his life. Hereupon he was let go on bail in order to defend himself, the Justice in Carolina was appointed to him, and so the affair still hangs to this hour.

The confusion contributed not a little to the attack of the wild Indians, because several of the mutineers made Governor Hyde so hated among the Indians that they looked on him as their enemy, insomuch that when I was taken prisoner by the savages, thinking I was the Governor, they treated me rather severely until I had them informed through an Indian with whom I was acquainted, and who could speak English, that I was not Governor Hyde, upon which they treated me more kindly.

Now when this also was past I betook myself again to New Bern to my people. But soon after this Governor Hyde had received his patents, so he called a general assembly again in order that he might present himself to it, on which occasion I also was present. I did it the more willingly because I thereby had the opportunity, and used it, of seeking to get from the new governor what I could not obtain from Colonel Cary. In this, Governor Hyde showed, indeed, all good will, but when I urged him for something real, there was very little on hand, a circumstance which in itself was (not) without evil results. After this I insistently urged upon the Parliament, that since I could not obtain anything upon the account of the Lords Proprietors, seeing this was the foundation of my enterprise, and since we could not subsist in this way, and it would be a long time before information could come to us out of Europe, and meanwhile we could not live on air, that the provinces should assist us on the same terms as we had with the Lords Proprietors; that is to say, they should supply us with the necessary food, and especially with cattle, upon two or three years' credit. They refused me this, however, under pretext that this civil war had made it impossible for them to do it. Upon this I went

sadly home to arrange my affairs as well as possible, as is to be seen in the preceding.

Now Follows the Indian War

What caused the Indian war was firstly, the slanders and instigations of certain plotters against Governor Hyde, and secondly, against me, in that they talked the Indians into believing that I had come to take their land, and that then the Indians would have to go back towards the mountains. I talked them out of this and it was proven by the friendliness I had shown them, as also by the payment for the land where I settled at the beginning (namely that upon which the little city of New Bern was begun), regardless of the fact that the seller was to have given it over to me free. I had also made peace with the same Indian inhabitants so that they were entirely satisfied with me. Thirdly, it was the great carelessness of the colony. Fourthly, the harsh treatment of certain surly and rough English inhabitants who deceived them in trade, would not let them hunt about their plantations, and under this excuse took away from them their arms, munitions, pelts or hides, yes, even beat an Indian to death. This alarmed them very much and with reason.

The Indians kept their design very secret, and they were even then about to take counsel in an appointed place at the time that I happened to travel up the river.

I thought I was so much the more in safety, since only ten days before, when I was coming home from surveying and had lost my way in the forest, just as night overtook me I had fallen into the hands of the Indians, who before my coming had lived in Chatalognia, at present New Bern. They had now settled in this place and received me very kindly and in the morning accompanied me as far as the right way. They gave me two Indians who went with me as far as my home, and out of thankfulness I gave them something and sent some rum and brandy to the king. This very king, together with the help of the Most High, contributed not a little to my rescue when I was captured by the Indians, condemned to death, and saved in a marvelous manner. What took place among the Indians and how I finally came home and got to New Bern again is to be seen in the account sent to Governor Hyde. Right on the end of this account I had begun to tell what adverse and disagreeable things happened

to me immediately on my return, and so there appears to be no end to my ill fortune. But since I could not foresee the future, I shall tell as briefly as possible, what took place further, up to my departure to Europe and my journey home. Firstly, How this Indian war was renewed and ended: Secondly, For what motives I left the colony and went to Europe, yes, clear to Berne. What happened to me after my arrival among the Christians was almost more dangerous and vexatious than when I was among the heathens. Before the heathen tribunal I had my accusers before me, everything was done in good order, nothing behind my back and under cover nor in a rebellious and turbulent manner; but when I came home, thinking to be among friends and Christians and hoping to rest a little, it became worse.

There were a number of rough, jealous, and morose planters or inhabitants. And because I would not immediately accede to their notion of killing or of giving over to their discretion, an Indian to whom I had promised safe conduct because he had come to get my ransom, this sort of evil Christians, worse than the heathen, secretly got information against me, and there was much talk, and threats of nothing less than that I must be hanged. I had not considered it feasible for those to go to war with the Indians before the fifteen Palatine prisoners had been freed and delivered over, who did not have enough provisions nor munitions nor soldiers, since in addition, half of the Palatines had left my quarters in my absence. So now from a heathen tribunal I had to appear before a Christian judge's bench, yes, to a trial worse than the heathen, if it had gone according to the will of certain godless fellows. To this a Palatine blacksmith who wished to revenge himself because I had punished him for frightful execrations, disobedience, stealing, and horrible threats, contributed not a little, and this he did in a very treacherous manner. He went immediately over to the Indians, and made them very suspicious of me, as though my promise was of no value, as though I were deceiving them, since, instead of keeping peace and neutrality with them, I was entirely on the side of the English, whom I was supplying with firearms and munitions of war. But as soon as I learned of his treachery, and for that cause wanted to punish him, he had gotten wind of it and had betaken himself to William Brice, a common man, who because of his audacity had been chosen captain,

and who was very much opposed to me. There, where a garrison composed of rowdies collected together and of disloyal Palatines were guarding his house, the above mentioned blacksmith had said the same things of me as before to the Indians, and more yet, so that I passed for a traitor. Very soon there was a list of 20 articles written up, of which not a point was true. As soon as I had heard of this, I wrote, nevertheless without fear, since I had a good conscience, to the governors of Virginia and of Carolina, informing them circumstantially of all that had happened; and they approved of my conduct, as did all other persons of understanding and reason.

Along with this it happened that since I had caused the effects of the smith as a criminal and a fugitive, who was, moreover, much in debt to me, to be inventoried and put into safe keeping, this above-mentioned Brice wanted very much to have the smith and the detained goods given out. His intention was to do this by force in addition to bringing me bound to Governor Hyde, as one guilty of treason, and so he took counsel in secret with some of the most prominent of his crew, and the conclusion was to the effect that if I should refuse to give out the smith's goods, they would take them by force, giving as pretext that they needed them for defense, and because I would doubtless resist, they would then take possession of my person, and so bring me to the Governor. But there was, by chance, a little Palatine boy in the room of whom they took no notice, who understood English. Hearing this he got out of the room as quietly as he could, and told his mother, one of those who were still my subjects. She got quickly into a little boat and came over to me. When she told me this conspiracy I immediately had the drum beat, the gate locked, and my people placed in a good position. I could scarcely get this done when Brice came with 30 or 40 neighbouring men, among them that same godless smith and probably 20 of the disloyal Palatines. Not knowing that I was informed of the affair, they thought to go right into the yard and take possession of me. But they found everything in a position that they did not expect, and when they asked our people what that was to signify, the corporal answered that we were well on our guard because of the wild Indians and the wild Christians. It was asked in reply whether we took them for enemies, then, and again it was answered that friends are not in the habit of visiting their neighbors in such

a manner, that it seemed as though they were our enemies, especially since such traitors and deserters were among them, yet if Colonel Brice and one other wanted to come in he thought this would not be refused. When this was represented to me I allowed them to come in under good guard. When Colonel Brice complained of my actions I gave as answer that a fine design was known to me, but that I would know how to make his shameless and audacious procedure known in the proper place. I asked him if it was the proper manner towards his superiors to thus raise a mutiny. I told him that I, as a member of the upper house, landgrave, and commandant of this district would be in the right to send him away bound. So I let these false, designing fellows go with short courtesy and severe threats until the next parliament. What other insults were done me and my people by this captain and the disloyal Palatines would be too lengthy and too disagreeable to write in detail, and so I have for the sake of brevity not cared to tell more. But yet a little more in passing.

It is to be observed that the agreement here below made and signed with the Indians, was entered into while I was still in bonds and to save my life, and so I could not be compelled to keep my word. But according to this, since I was not of the view *quod hereticis non habenda fides* (faith need not be kept towards heretics), I was resolved to keep as much as I could conscientiously, with regard also to the duty which I owed to the crown of England. And if they had left me alone afterwards it would have been well for the entire country and much murder and misfortune would have been avoided.

But this Captain Brice along with his gang was so heated, that, without having the wisdom to take counsel, following their blind passion, without reflecting upon any measures nor upon the smaller number of people nor the small amount of food and munitions nor upon the danger to the poor captured women and children, he rejected the proposed truce and immediately began hostilities, and so through his unreasonable caprices exposed the whole province to danger and interrupted all my measures. But if they had let me manage, we should, in the first place, have gained time by this truce, so that the whole province and I could have put ourselves into a good position and we could in this time provide ourselves with soldiers, war and food supplies. Secondly, I was actually already at work during this

truce to save the poor captive women and children, for I was not going to give over my ransom, except they had given the prisoners over to me. This had been agreed upon in the first conference, with great danger and difficulty. N. B. It has been very well shown, of how much importance it was and afterwards related in the history of the Indian war how this captured Holtzmann (woodsman?) had to manage the Indians, unless one can make an end of them at the very first. Now while I was doing my best with the Indians in this good work, and thirdly, through my alleged neutrality and the delay, wished to gain time so that the English, as well as the Carolinians, and especially the colony, might get again what they had left buried in their plantations and houses, and likewise be able to catch as much of their cattle as possible in the forests, there came this Brice's mob, wilder and more unreasonable than the Indians, and spoiled all my negotiations for me, by an attack unbeknown to the rest. This whole bad business, the before mentioned treachery of the smith, and this action took all confidence of the Indians in me away. So that from that time on they made attack upon my colony also, since until then their houses and goods had been spared according to the agreement made. But following the untimely procedure of the Carolinians, the Indians have gone on to destroy everything, and my poor people's houses although the doors were marked with a sign, had to be burned. The rest of the household furniture, although concealed and buried, was hunted up, taken away, and the cattle in the forests shot down. From there the Indians have beset one plantation after another, plundered, slaughtered, and done much harm here and there in the province, especially on the Neuse, Trent, and Pamtego Rivers. What caused worse retaliation by the Indians was the harsh procedure of Brice, for when he got some of the Indians of Bay River, their chief, the king, was used most terribly, yes, severely roasted, tormented with all sorts of unchristian tortures, and so killed. This so embittered the Indians that it is not to be wondered at that they also treated the Christians cruelly. What grieved me most in this was that a disloyal Palatine did the most in this torturing and took pleasure in it. It was this same man who was the author of the disloyalty of the Palatines. There were indeed in Brice's following, bold and courageous people, but wholly inconsiderate. If the other Carolinians had behaved better and had not been so faint-hearted

we should have become master of the Indians sooner and things would not have gone so badly.

And now, since it was of so much concern to me to justify my conduct and to show the godless and impudent behavior of Brice's rabble, I went in when the general assembly was held and asked where these false accusers were, and demanded that they should bring these slanderers before my eyes, and give me copies of the complaints in order that I might defend and justify myself in a fitting manner, but no one dared to appear against me, and no one here wanted to tell the articles of complaint, and so there was an end of it. During this time I had much trouble and was in great danger, suffering not a little in my honor and reputation and demanded satisfaction because the complainants and the slanderers were well known to me. I named them out, but the authors did not appear, and in such a confused government and in the midst of the Indian war I could not get any satisfaction. The Governor and the upper house, which consisted of the seven councilors and representatives of the Lords Proprietors, two landgraves, several colonels, and the secretary, made, indeed, their excuses and paid me a compliment in regard to this affair, and with this I had to be satisfied. I sent many memorials and letters to the Governor about this matter, in which these disagreeable stories and proceedings are to be seen in detail, especially in the register of my letters of the years 1711 and 1712. But O, if all the adverse and grievous things which happened to me in Carolina and Virginia should be told it would make a big book.

To give here as was done above, only a few of the causes of the Indian war:

The carelessness of the Carolinians contributed not a little to the audacity and bold actions of these Indians, because they trusted them too much, and for safety there was not a fortified place in the whole province to which one could retire; also in case of any eruption or hostility no arrangements were made and much less were there the necessary provisions of food and war supplies. This was carried so far that in these times of unrest, whole shiploads of corn and meat were carried away and exchanged for sugar, molasses, brandy, and other less necessary things. In short, everything was carelessly managed. Instead of drawing together into one or two bodies of well ordered soldiery in order to drive the enemy from

the boundaries of the settlements, every one wanted to save his own house and defend himself. This was the cause that finally the Indians or savages overpowered one plantation after another, and soon brought the whole province under them. My idea was that in case the savages would not act in accordance with the agreement made with them, and could not be brought to a good treaty, to divert them with the peace I had made, to procure a truce, and meanwhile, with the help of my people to establish myself in some place and, provided with all necessary munitions and food, by this means to make a greater and more vigorous resistance, or else entirely to destroy the savages. But there was nothing to be done with these wrong-headed Carolinians, who, even if some were more courageous than the others, took the matter up so heedlessly and clumsily, got around behind the Indians who were much stronger in numbers, good shots, and well provided with everything, so that this small handful of Christians immediately had to get the worst of it. Yes, without the help of the Palatines and Switzers they would have been destroyed, as is to be seen in the first account. N. B. In the same account there is to be seen from a letter with the date and salutation, how the troops who were in Bath Town, a little village on the Pamtego River, about 150 in number, would not go according to their word and the sign which they had given to them, and did not have the heart to cross the river to help their neighbors, in such urgent need; but rather, after they had eaten up the corn and meat of the inhabitants of this district, leaving us on the other side along the Neuse River in the lurch, they went home again.

How I fortified myself and New Bern for 22 weeks long and supported myself and the colony with my own means, and finally had to leave my post from lack of anything to eat, in order to go to the Governor, is partly to be seen in the first account. Yet I can not pass over without telling how it went with me on this journey into Albemarle County.

So then after I had experienced and seen how miserably everything was going; what poor, yes, absolute lack of assistance; the impossibility of holding out so, for in the long run, indeed, we were reduced to the very extremity; how that through the invasion of the savages the whole colony had been destroyed, since, as has been said, about 70 had been murdered and captured, the houses of all the colonists

burned, their household furniture and whatever they owned carried off, most of the cattle shot down, and our own used for food. So upon the representations of Mr. Michel and other gentlemen from Virginia and Maryland, I resolved to take other measures and because the colony was divided, half of the Palatines having turned from me, to betake myself with the rest, along with the Switzers, to the above mentioned places. Hereupon I packed a part of my things, had my little sloop fitted out, with the intention that when I had reached Governor Hyde I should succeed in getting better assistance in the parliament or general assembly, failing which, I would continue in my design to go to Virginia and Maryland.

So I departed in great perplexity, because my people were in the greatest straits, yes, so much that there was no longer a measure of corn left, but we had to make shift with pork, and that very sparingly. This journey was also unfortunate. I departed with good weather and wind, after I had collected my people and addressed them as best I could, comforting them with hope of speedy help. In the evening when we were almost at the mouth of the river and were about to sail out into the Sound, there occurred a noteworthy sign. On the tip of the mast there suddenly came a small fire and it whistled rather loudly for about a quarter of an hour, and finally it ceased. When I asked the captain of the ship what that was, he told me nothing very good, that directly a great storm would follow and that was certain. I laughed at this and desired to continue my journey. But an hour did not pass, before the wind began to blow harder, and because it was toward night we did not venture, but looked about where we might drop anchor by the land. We were scarcely able to approach the land before the wind struck us so hard that a little later we should have come into the greatest danger. So we stayed over night with a planter, a good man, who had settled there upon an estate. In the morning when the storm was past, we went on, and so came in the evening of the second day into the middle of the Sound, which is a sea much bigger than Lake Geneva, since in the middle one could not see land; but we struck against a sand bank, so that the ship gave such a loud crack that we thought it broken in two, and if it had not been very strong we should have had to suffer shipwreck there. We were, then, in

the greatest anxiety, and took all imaginable means to get away from this dangerous place. The greatest fear was that even if the ship were finally freed it would have a crack, so that we should have been sent down without fail. But God was so gracious, that after the sea had risen and the wind had become better, we happily got away with spread sails. When we saw that no water came into the boat, we thanked God and started out. On the third day we had such a strong contrary wind that in one place we had to sail towards land. There, where there was a broad expanse grown up to reeds, we dropped anchor, and were compelled to remain several days, until the wind calmed down somewhat, so that we could sail with a side wind through a canal which flows through the reeds. We were scarcely out of the reeds when ill luck would have it that we remained sticking upon a solid rock, so that for half a day we had enough to do before we were free, and again the sea had to help us. Finally the wind increased and we came off all right and reached the appointed place, and it was time we did, for all our meager provisions of food and drink were used up. Instead of arriving in twice twenty-four hours as we hoped to with good winds we used over ten days. Thus one sees what the weather sign upon the tip of the mast means. It seems to be a superstition, to be sure, but experience knows differently.

After I had spent six whole weeks at Governor Hyde's, partly in waiting the termination of the council and the other affairs of the province, partly in providing my people at New Bern with the necessaries of life and military stores, after the expenditure of great pains and much time, my sloop was filled with corn, powder, lead, and tobacco, and sent to New Bern. But oh, what a misfortune. The good people in their extreme distress waited in vain for it. For when the sloop was clear past the Sound and far from the mouth of the river, the people on the ship drank too much brandy, so that they all went to sleep, thinking they were now out of danger; but because they had not entirely put out the fire in the kitchen, a spark sprang from a stick of wood and got into the tobacco leaves, which were not far from there. These caught more and more, until a fire started, and at length the smoke wakened the shipmen, who, out of fear that the powder cask would catch, tried to save them-

selves, got into the canoe, that is, a little round-bottomed boat, and left. Before they came clear to land the fire got into the powder, and the sloop went up in flames.

Imagine what sad news for the half-starved colonists to hear a thing like that, instead of the assistance waited for so long and with such great desire, and how that went to their hearts. By the time I had learned this sad news, which had delayed a good while, I had worked with all my might to have them provision a larger sloop or brigantine, but this went forward so slowly that I became very angry, seeing well that such tergiversations in such critical times would not do. For this reason I disposed my affairs with this in view that as soon as my people should have received these provisions, they should sail immediately in the same ship with Mr. Michel to Virginia. This was very much delayed. After I had stayed a long time at Governor Hyde's, as has been said before, waiting for the affairs relating to the war and the province where there was much to do, I went into Virginia in order to make the best arrangements possible. But before I go on to this journey, I can not omit to tell what in the meantime was done for the safety of the country.

After I had strongly represented to Governor Hyde and the General Assembly that we should make better arrangements than had previously been made, otherwise we were in danger of all being killed by the Indians, we got to work, and never in my life should I have thought to meet such awkward and faint-hearted people.

First of all it was of importance to find where provisions were to be obtained, for it was impossible to go to war, and yet these improvident Carolinians were so foolish as to sell grain and meat out of the country. For this reason I urged Governor Hyde immediately, to publish a sharp command forbidding the exportation of certain things.

Secondly, to find out what grain there was in the country, and to take measures accordingly. It was found that there was not enough by far, to carry on such a tedious war. Hereupon arrangements were made with the neighboring provinces which had plenty, to procure some.

Thirdly, to provide powder, lead, and firearms, with which the province was not at all supplied, and of which the individuals had

very little. Hereupon it was decided to send for it among those from other places. But no one wanted to give the money for this purpose, nor did the province which was then in bad credit, find means, and so I had to try to effect something with the Governor in Virginia.

Fourthly, Suppose that all the above things of which the people had need were ready, there was still labor. We could with the greatest difficulty make out scarcely 300 armed men, and there were among them many who were unwilling to fight. They were mostly badly clad and equipped. With reference to this, commission was given to me to seek for help in Virginia. When, finally, Governor Spotswood, acting in the Queen's name, promised them this with the stipulation that the provisions and soldiers' pay should be returned, they did not want it, unless the Governor would send the soldiers and the provisions at the expense of the Queen, asserting that they could not pay back such sums, which was absurd. Why should the Queen have the expenses of the colony since the Lords Proprietors draw the revenue? This gave occasion for several to go to the Governor of Virginia to sound him to see whether he would take upon himself the protection of Carolina. But this the Governor refused, for good reasons.

Fifthly, it was proposed that we fortify some place in the province to be used in case of need as a retreat, in which to keep ourselves in safety. But this did not succeed.

With things as we knew they were, what was to be done? Meantime the Indians continued their depredations, became bold with such poor defense, and overcame one plantation after another.

The last resource was to send hastily to South Carolina for help, which we also obtained, otherwise the province would have been destroyed. So the Governor of South Carolina sent 800 savage tributaries with 50 English South Carolinians, under the command of Colonel Barnwell, well equipped and provided with powder and lead. The *theatrum belli* was not far from New Bern. Only when these arrived did the Indian war begin in earnest, and these South Carolinians went at it, when they came to the Tuscarora savages, in such a manner that they awakened great terror among them, so that the North Carolina Indians were forced to fortify themselves. But our friendly Indians, after they had received their orders at

New Bern went against Core Town, a great Indian village about 30 miles from New Bern, drove the King and his Indians out of the same after they had slain several, got into such a frenzy over it that they cooked and ate the flesh of one of the Carolinian Indians that had been shot down. To this assistance from South Carolina we detailed 200 North Carolina English with some few of our Indians who were friendly to us, and about 50 Palatines and Swiss under command of Colonel Boyd and Mr. Michel, whom we made Colonel. This small army went further up, to Catechna, a large Indian village, where I and Surveyor General Lawson were captured and condemned to death as has been told in the first account. In this village Catechna, our enemy consisting of Indians of Weetox, Bay River, Neuse, Core, Pamtego, and partly of Tuscaroras, had collected and strongly fortified themselves, and we could accomplish nothing against them; that is to say, in the storm planned against them, the orders were not properly executed, the attack should have been made in certain places. But Brice's people were so hot-headed that they stormed before the time, many of them were wounded, some were left dead, and so our forces had to withdraw. When the report of this was given to us in the council we were very much busied considering how better to subdue the enemy and how to make better arrangements. By chance I was looking about and saw six or eight pieces in the yard, lying there uncared for, all rusty and full of sand. My notion was that two of the smallest should be refitted, sent over, and the fort bombarded with it. At this I was laughed at heartily, and it was represented to me as impossible to take them through morasses, forests, and ravines. But I remembered what Captain Jaccard of St. Croix had told me. Just as he said he had done it before a fortress in Flanders (which made his fortune), each small piece was carried very nicely, as though upon a litter, between two horses, the rest disposed further as suited best, and the scheme succeeded well. For when the approaches were made and only two shots had been fired into the fort of the savages along with some grenades which we tried to send in, such a fear was awakened among the savages who had never heard nor seen such things before, that they asked for a truce. Then a council of war was held by our highest officers to decide what to do, and it was decided to accord a truce and to try to make an

advantageous peace. The principal cause of this was the Christian prisoners which they still held from the first massacre, who called to us that if the fort fell to us in a storm they would all miserably perish without mercy. Hereupon they surrendered under condition that first of all the captives should be set free. And this was done.

Now when this was past and our troops had marched to New Bern to refresh themselves a little, for the food was getting scarce and scanty, and the response to Colonel Barnwell had not been to his satisfaction, he became impatient that he had not received more honor and kindness. His soldiers also were very badly provisioned. For these reasons, he thought of a means of going back to South Carolina with profit, and under the pretense of a good peace he enticed a goodly number of the friendly Indians or savage Carolinians, took them prisoner at Core Town (to this his tributary Indians were entirely inclined because they hoped to get a considerable sum from each prisoner) and made his way home with his living plunder. Whatever before this he did worthy of praise, was flung away by this action.

This so unchristian act very properly embittered the rest of the Tuscarora and Carolina Indians very much, although heathens, so that they no longer trusted the Christians. Therefore they fortified themselves still more securely and did much damage in Neuse and Pamtego County, yes, the last became worse than the first. This induced us to lay strong complaint against Colonel Barnwell and to write to South Carolina for new help, which followed, but not so strong as the first. But soon after there arrived a goodly number under the command of Captain Moore, who behaved better. After what could be raised had been brought together they went to this Indian fort at Catechna or Hancock Town and at last this was successfully stormed, set afire, and overcome. The savages showed themselves unspeakably brave, so much so that when our soldiers had become master of the fort and wanted to take out the women and children who were under the ground, where they were hidden along with their provisions, the wounded savages who were groaning on the ground still continued to fight. There were about 200 who were burned up in a redoubt and many others slain so that in all about 900, including women and children were dead and captured. Of ours there were also many wounded and some remained

on the field. From this time we had rest, although some survivors still wandered here and there. It was now a question of providing for the future, for putting ourselves in complete security against the surviving neighbors. Certain of the kings with whom we conferred yielded. N. B. The kings are really only the chiefs of a certain number of wild Indians, but still, it is hereditary and is passed on to posterity. We conferred with them and finally brought about a wished-for peace.

At present there is not the slightest thing to fear, for the savages who live beyond Virginia and this same province are tributary, a guarantee of peace; and the surviving Carolina Indians have also become tributaries of the Lords Proprietors.

Meanwhile, although in peace, it did not go well with our poor colonists; but they were dispersed here and there among the English or Carolina planters; others made their way back to New Bern where they tilled a little land to supply their most pressing need. I allowed them to try to take service for two years and to go into the service of one or another of the wealthiest of the inhabitants of Carolina in order to have their living there and to save up something so that they could afterwards go back upon their fees or plantations. But for these two years they should be free from the quit-rent imposed upon them. To Mr. Michel and the people from Berne I let it be known that I was going to Virginia to make the necessary arrangements there in the hope that they might settle there better than in Carolina, trusting myself upon the Mr. Michel's word which he had given, that he was minded to stay by the agreement which we had made before. At the same time it was impossible with my own strength and means to restore a colony so ruined, and from Berne the prospects were not only poor, but no hopes of any assistance whatever had been given.

With this I took my departure from the Governor and council and went to the Governor of Virginia, from whom I obtained this that he granted me, particularly because of the dangerous war times the captain of only one warship to accompany my people. This was a great and peculiar favor for an individual. Hereupon Mr. Michel, who was then at a conference held upon the frontiers between Governors Hyde and Spotswood, was advised and at that time the day was set when and where they should assemble themselves

on the island Currituck in Carolina. While this was going on I went further into Virginia towards the Potomac and Maryland in order to have everything ready with lodging, food, and cattle.

The place was not far from the falls of the Potomac, with a civil, generous, and well-to-do man named Rosier, settled upon the mainland. There was a certain baronet and other gentlemen from Pennsylvania came to meet me in order also to see how it was with the silver mine of which Mr. Michel had told and in which they were interested, and on this account had been to much expense. After we had waited there in expectation of Mr. Michel and the Bern people who were coming with him, after such a long delay and no news coming from him we became impatient, and in consideration also of Mr. Michel's strange actions with regard to the mines, we got the idea of visiting the place ourselves following the plans given us to ascertain the truth. We equipped ourselves for this truly dangerous journey, yet because I had had it in mind to do this even when the other gentlemen had not yet arrived, I had as a precaution, received patents from the Governor of Virginia, to whom I communicated my design, and orders had been given that at the first notice I could summon as many of the rangers stationed nearest as I considered necessary.

When we came to Canavest, a remarkably beautiful spot, about four miles above, before the falls, we found there a band of Indians and in particular a Frenchman named Martin Chartier, who had married an Indian woman, and thereby was in great credit with the wild Indians of the nations which live beyond Pennsylvania and Maryland. He also, leaving Pennsylvania on the representations of Mr. Michel, had settled himself there. Before this he had also gone with Mr. Michel to look for the mines and had been to much labor and expense. He warned us that the Indians of this same region where the silver mines were supposed to be, were very much alarmed at the war which we had had with the Tuscarora Nation, and therefore we ought not to expose ourselves to such danger without especial necessity. We believed him and postponed the matter to a convenient time. Meantime we made a league with the Canavest Indians, a very necessary thing, as well in respect to the hoped-for mines as for our little Bern Colony which we wanted to settle there. We also examined the admirable situation of the same re-

gion of country and in particular the charming island of the Potomac River above the falls, to this hour regretting that I can not live in this beautiful land.

From there we went further back upon a mountain of the highest in those parts, called Sugar Loaf, for it has the form of a loaf of sugar. We took with us Martin Chartier, a surveyor we also had with us, and there came with us several Indians. From the mountain we viewed an exceedingly broad extent of country, a part of Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, and Carolina, used the compass, made us a map, and observed especially the mountain where the silver mines were said to be, found that they were beyond Virginia, and incidentally from the two Indians that they had looked up and down the mountain but had found not the slightest sign of minerals, and that the map that had been given us did not correspond to the report at all. This disturbed us greatly. What else happened on this account is not necessary to relate here. We discovered still finer land and three broad mountains each higher than the other. When we came down from the mountain we stayed overnight with Martin Chartier, and returned the next day to Mr. Rosier's quarters below the falls, where I stayed a considerable time in hopes of receiving my people there, as had been agreed. The other travelers returned to Pennsylvania, but not very well satisfied on account of the confused plan.

I believe there is no more beautiful site in the world than this which we intended to divide into two small colonies; the first directly below the falls where there was a very cheerful island of good soil and opposite, in a corner between the Potomac River and a smaller one called Gold Creek, suited to receive everything which comes up or down before the falls, and the greatest merchant ships can sail there. The other site was to be at Canavest as the map shows. Now after there had not been received the least news for about two months long from Carolina, the limping messenger finally came with bad tidings. Since Mr. Michel, so the bearer of this note reported to me in words only, demanded to have the command of our sloop, I should come to an agreement with them. He said the sloop, after it had finally brought the long desired grain to Neuse, on its return had gone upon a sand bank, was in bad condition and had become somewhat worm-eaten during the hot weather; that it needed to be

fitted out with sails, cable, and with other things; that it could not get off; that I should betake myself quickly to Carolina, and told me nothing further; nothing of the warship which had been sent to us from Virginia, and of the other things which had gone on in the long interval, so that I almost pined away and died of impatience. Such unfavorable news and so strange a report overcame me so that it would be no wonder if I had lost my senses. After all the arrangements in the way of provisions had been made, now everything was in vain. Nevertheless I sent the captain who did not seem to be entirely satisfied, with orders to fit out the ship as well as possible, and that quickly, because it had to make only a small passage along the coasts, and wrote to Colonel Pollock since he was in the best circumstances that since the ship was in the service of the province, it should provide the most essential things for this need, indicating that I would do the rest through Virginia. But everything was postponed, and if I wanted to have my affair advanced I should have to go there myself. When, now, I came to the Governor I found an entirely different face than formerly, cold, indifferent, and I could not guess the cause of it. Finally he helped me out of my consternation, nevertheless earnestly expostulating with me and asking what I took him for, saying that he had hoped that I would have been more grateful for his friendliness and services, yes, such noteworthy services which would not have been shown very soon to every individual; instead of our due thankfulness we had acted very haughtily towards him. The one who was in the highest degree astounded was I. I excused myself. I said that I did not know as yet what that all meant, and yet begged for enlightenment. So the Governor broke out, "Yes, yes, your fine gentleman has used me very badly." He told how that, as had been agreed, he, the governor, had sent out a warship to bring our sloop with the people and to convoy it; that the ship had waited about six days before Currituck Island; that the captain had at last become impatient since he saw no one coming, sent his small barque to the land in order to find out whether any thing was to be learned of our sloop of Switzers. No one pretended to know the least thing of it. When he traveled further to a little village called Litta (Little River), he finally learned that Mr. M. was at New Bern and the sloop was in bad condition on a sand bank and could not get off. When the lieutenant heard such

news he went quickly back to his captain, who nearly jumped out of his skin to think that he had been so played with and had made such a dangerous voyage for nothing; for if a storm had been seen he would have been compelled to go out upon the high sea, and if the wind had blown towards the land he would have been in great danger because in these parts the water is not deep. So he turned angrily back to Virginia. Now when I had heard all this I half fainted away with vexation and shame that such a gentleman, from whom I had received so much friendliness, so many services, yes, after God, my life itself, had been so mocked. I began to excuse myself as best I could, telling him in answer how I had been exposed, since everything was arranged on the Potomac, that I was in the greatest anxiety how I was to work myself out of such a labyrinth. After the governor had offered me a drink to refresh me he began to express his sympathy for me that I had to deal with such a strange fellow. He advised me to get along without him.

Now after he had treated me in a friendly manner, and I had passed the night there, I went hastily into Carolina the next day, in order to make the above mentioned necessary arrangements. I had also ordered in one place sails and cordage, in order to equip the sloop in case of need. Now when I came to Governor Hyde's in Carolina I heard the whole affair for the first time really in detail, and I know not what more unpleasant things in addition. I wrote immediately to Mr. M. requesting him to report to me the condition of everything; but was badly satisfied. Thereupon I demanded that he come to me in order that we might take the needed measures over one thing and another, but this was not to be obtained; and for good reasons I could not go to him, so I made arrangements elsewhere, obtained from the governor and the council that since the sloop was put into such a condition while it was in the service of the province, nothing was more fitting than that it should be given back to me in good condition again. This seemed good to me and so there was sent a man experienced in such affairs to visit the sloop, but he was so badly provided with food and other assistance that he came back again and indeed, sick, because it was in the heat of the summer. He gave us the report that the sloop could not hold together long because it had lain through the summer exposed to the

heat and had been damaged by the inhabitants, and would have to be equipped anew, and it was not worth it. With this I gave the sloop over to the province and wanted to have its worth estimated, at its value and price when it came into the service. But the response was by far not what I demanded, so that I had to lose the half part in it and there is nothing yet paid any more than in the case of the small one.

In the meanwhile where was I to go with my people? I wrote again pathetically to Mr. M. and desired a conference in such a slippery conjuncture, especially since the creditors demanded to be paid. Not a word followed. But I learned that the gentleman had it in mind to pack all my things, under pretense of saving them, and to take them to South Carolina, and that he had persuaded several Palatines to go there with him. This never suspected scheme did not please me and I was warned to put my things into better keeping, but too late. In consequence of this, because Colonel Pollock, to whom I owed a tolerably large sum for provisions advanced to the colony, became somewhat suspicious, as was proper, I asked him to inventorize through chosen men everything authorized, as well the remaining property of the Palatines as mine, and so they were put into safe keeping, but my best things were gone.

Now when I reflected on the conduct of Mr. M. how he had ordered everything so strangely, how he had played with all those interested and nothing had resulted, I had no confidence in it. At last I wrote him a letter, as related, indicating what I had heard from one and another, but as a reproof, I said that if he was found to be under any suspicion he had truly given the cause for it himself, through his actions, tergiversations, and fickle minded changes, such as were better related apart by word of mouth; as affairs then were in such an extremity, strong resolutions would have to be taken, and it was absolutely necessary that we should talk out our hearts to each other in a personal conversation and take the last measures, that there was peril in delay. Instead of any meeting I received the most shameless writing that could be thought of. Indeed I believe he would have been glad to find a pretext to lend color to his tricks and to get himself free from that which, according to the information he had given, he could not carry out. I could

have here a great matter for complaint over his inexpressible behavior. But to protect his eminent relatives more than him I will pass on with sighs and say nothing.

There were in this letter so many things which showed clearly that I and others besides were duped, especially one thing that the aforementioned gentleman said about a new enterprise which he almost made effective, namely, to found a colony upon the Mississippi River to which three crowns, Spain, France, and England lay claim, under the opinion that the state of Berne, as neutral, would be supported in this land. One can easily observe: first, the jealousy of such mighty powers, since none of them would give way to the others: second, the unsuitability of Berne to colonize distant lands, since it is no sea power. Thus one easily sees that Mr. M. in fact did not look carefully at his calculations, and that such leaps from Pennsylvania into Maryland, from there into Virginia, further into North Carolina along with that into South Carolina, and finally to the Mississippi can not pass muster.

The conclusion, as regards the silver mines of Virginia or Maryland, is soon made. For if there is anything real there, why withdraw from it and go to the Gulf of Mexico? My hair raises when I think how many families were deceived, especially so many families of miners, who, building upon a formal contract, left their Fatherland, traveled at great expense to America and now met neither Mr. M. nor any one else there who showed them the reported mines. I must now cease to speak of the disagreeable matter, otherwise I should bury myself so deeply in it that there would not be room enough for the other things, for this is really not my purpose.

I come again to my Carolina account. After I had reflected upon the above mentioned circumstances, how little assistance was to be expected from Berne, one note after the other protested, it was incumbent upon me to consider what means to seize in such urgent need; and nevertheless I had as yet no idea of going to Europe. Because there were still two Negro slaves at Governor Hyde's, which belonged to me, I tried to take them with me, thinking to make use of them at Canavest; to which Indians I wished to retire, and gradually draw there some of the colonists out of Carolina according to the plan before announced, and they showed a great desire for it.

But Governor Hyde kept me so long because the peace was not yet entirely ratified with the Indians, which conclusion he absolutely would have, that one of my creditors found a scheme to slyly keep watch of these Negroes, so that they could not get away.

Meanwhile we all became sick at the Governor's with the great heat and without doubt because we ate so many peaches and apples, so that eventually, in a few days the Governor died, which caused me much business, since he was a very good friend of mine. This death brought his very dear Madame Hyde almost to despair and she implored me with hot tears that I should not leave her in such a sad circumstance, but should remain with her, partly until the affairs, with reference to the governorship, were arranged, partly until her own affairs, relating to the deceased's claims and the debts of those owing him, were straightened out; representing to me further that according to my rank and the law, as landgrave, the presidency was due me, and that lastly, she had observed at London with the Lords Proprietors, that if the place were vacant they would entrust me with the government. I thanked her politely for it, but gave her other reasons which kept me from accepting it. I signified to her, that I would remain there a few weeks more and contribute my best to settle her affairs although my own were right then pressing so much.

After the burial Colonel Pollock, the oldest of the council, with the other justices came to me, and begged me to take the presidency. But I refused it for many weighty reasons, saying that Colonel Pollock as the oldest in years and the council should assume it; that the affairs of the province were also better known to him than to me for I was entirely strange in this land; and after many compliments he finally accepted.

In the meantime the Lords Proprietors were informed of all this. I gave them remotely to understand, that if the government were delegated to me I should not refuse it, but that I should not solicit them for it. This was without any hesitation. As already related it seemed good to me, because it was well known that I was very much in debt in Carolina, and already several notes had been protested, so I refrained, waiting for news from Berne since I had written there to know if there was hope of any payment, for it is the custom that the candidates present themselves in person in such cir-

cumstances. So then it was postponed six whole months until a governor was appointed. Yet since several persons had put themselves forward in London and among them this same Eden, now Governor, they became impatient because neither from Bern nor from me did any one arrive in London. The Lords Proprietors finally came to an election and elected the above mentioned Mr. Eden, whom I met in London and spoke with, yes, recommended to him, as well as I could, my interests as well as those of the colony. He sincerely promised his offices, and a command to the same effect was given him by the Lords Proprietors. In passing I will say that I finally reached London and stayed with a gentleman, Chevalier Colleton, a Baronet and also a Lord Proprietor, a man who was my special friend. I was eight days upon his estate eight miles from London. At the first sight of me he evidenced his joy saying (besides) that if I had arrived only a month earlier I should now be Governor in South Carolina, a thing which grieved me less than it did him because I, unfortunately knew very well that at Bern there was no disposition to pay my debts, either on the part of my own people or on the part of the Lords Proprietors who were discouraged by so many adversities.

Now I have gotten clear to London instead of Virginia. I will continue where I left off. A few days before I took my leave of Mrs. Hyde, I had the two Negroes secretly informed through my servant that they should quietly get across the river in the night, and wait for me on the other side to go with me to Virginia. They were quite happy to do this, for they were harshly treated there, but I do not know how they managed it. Some one got wind of it and they were arrested so I had to leave them behind and by this my compass was entirely disarranged. Upon that I took my departure not trusting myself, and came to Governor Spotswood in Virginia to whom I told all these vexations. He felt very sorry for me, but because I was thinking about making my rendezvous with the Baronet upon the Potomac River, I did not stay long at Williamsburg, but set forth upon my way to Maryland intending to find him at Mr. Rosier's at the falls and there to make an agreement with him as one interested. So then I hastened as fast as I could. But when, at the point of Maryland, I wanted to make the passage of the river with my horses, a strong wind hindered me. As soon as the wind left

off I rode over and took my way to the falls, but would ill luck not have it that when I arrived at Mr. Rosier's house I should find neither him nor the wife nor the Baronet. The first two were distant a whole day's journey on a visit to their relatives, and the Baronet had departed just the day before, thinking to find me in Virginia. Although tired from my long journey, I took some food and a drink in haste and journeyed so quickly back that my horses were overridden, and I was compelled a day before we came to Williamsburg to go afoot. As soon as I arrived there I inquired whether the Baronet were there, but I learned that he was at Hampton, the first seaport of Virginia. I sent my servant there immediately with a lame horse, who also did not find him any more, the reason of which was that the Baronet having there by chance found a war ship ready to sail to New York and the captain of it being a very good friend of his, he had gladly availed himself of this opportunity for his return. After he had informed himself regarding the affairs of the colony and of myself, and had heard that Governor Hyde had died, and that my affairs were getting worse, he left me a letter which I never received and went to New York which is not far from Bартington, a beautiful village, built in the Holland manner, a place on the boundary between New York and Pennsylvania where he mostly stayed. But there was I left off one side, for this man was my last resource, because he was a prudent, experienced, and upright merchant, a Gascon in nationality. That which amazed me was that he as a cunning man trusted and advanced Mr. M. so much. I thought there was something in the business relative to the silver mines, and if there had been the least appearance there of any reality, might still have held out.

What was I now to do? If I could easily have gotten something, so that I could have settled myself at Canavest. But because we had gone too far for that, instead of to Governor Spotswood, I went to a well known and particular friend, wished him to make another trial, sent my servant into Carolina, in part to find out if he had changed his mind, in part to find out what route he had actually taken, likewise to see whether possibly the Negroes had escaped, and in that case if I could get them I could yet have done something at Canavest, for they could, at least, plant corn and attend to some cattle. But my servant came back without having accomplished anything, but it

was told to him that if I wished to send a sloop or barque with provisions to my Bern colonists and a few honorable Palatines, they were disposed to come to me. I trusted to still maintain myself with the mines which I had in company with Governor Spotswood.

On this report I wrote to Colonel Fitzhugh, a rich man of the royal council and my very good friend, who would gladly have backed me in this new colony with the offer of the necessary provisions and other means. When I was now hard at work trying to open up a way, thinking I had found a loophole there, I was warned that an English merchant, to whom a resident of Carolina had also sold one of my notes, wished to have me arrested on the protested note and that the arrest was actually laid in the house where I was staying, but I hid myself. After this I took counsel with good friends, asked whether I should be safe from the creditors at Canavest or in any other place in America and the answer was in no place, for even if I were among the Indians I should be discovered by the Indian traders or merchants. So I delayed until there was no resource to be found for me in America. It was of importance to me that I should get hope of money from Bern or should find new associates. Of the latter there were, to be sure, some to be found, but they would have nothing to do with my old debts.

When I reflected upon several letters that I had received which gave me little satisfaction, I very wisely went to Governor Spotswood, at Williamsburg, his place of residence, threw my misfortunes like a handful of necessities, or in these words, "Governor, I am so very," etc. When I had observed the time that he was in good humor and at leisure I asked if he could give me an opportunity for an audience, and that a long one. At which he laughed a little and I had from this generous gentleman an entirely favorable hearing. After I had told my unfortunate adventures, as also how they wanted to arrest me, the Governor evidenced at this a hearty sympathy, wondered that they should leave me so in the lurch, especially the society; knew nothing better to advise me than that I should betake myself to Europe; offered me a recommendation to a good friend who was to procure it that the Count Orkney should present to the Queen a supplication. Then I should go to Bern, vigorously represent everything to my society, and solicit the moneys for payment of the notes.

This counsel several of my best friends communicated to me. They also agreed with it.

But because winter was coming on and at these times no ships sailed to Europe, I stayed with a good friend through the winter, which there does not last so long, and because I was going to Europe again only unwillingly, much less willingly home, I prayed unceasingly all this time that the almighty God should put into my mind what I should do in such a precarious affair, that he would conduct everything according to His holy will, in order that in the future I might have more blessing in my undertaking, that thus I might take such a resolution as would be most profitable to my soul, for if I had sought barely to pass my own life I should likely have found expedients; but I had scruples about abandoning the colony. When I considered how much I owed to God, especially for such a marvelous rescue, and how disastrously and adversely everything had gone with me, I could well guess that it was not God's will that I should remain longer in this land. And since no good star shone for me I finally took the resolution to go away, comforting myself that my colonists would probably get along better among these Carolinians who could help them better at the time than I. Herewith, and because I had no great hopes in myself, I departed, for what I did was not with the intention of entirely abandoning them, although a greater part had given me cause to, but in case I received favor of an audience with her Royal Majesty the Queen of England, also more assistance at Bern, I could with joy and profit come to them again.

But I was unfortunate in these negotiations also, and so I had to commend this colony to God and the Lords Proprietors and hold myself quietly in my Fatherland, to pass the remainder of my life there in sorrowing for the time lost, in a true humility and sincere conversion, in consideration that the sins of my youth brought all this upon me. Although all this chastisement is hard for human nature still it is not so sharp as I probably deserved. It should now be for me to leave all worldly and vain cares; on the contrary, take more care for my poor soul, to which may God give me grace.

N. B. I have before this, said of this colony, when I was leaving them and so much misfortune was coming upon them, that they brought it upon themselves. Firstly, I mean to say of them that most

of them were recreant to their lawful authority. What they did to it, they did afterwards to me, since the half part went from me in my great need. Also they were a godless people so that it was not to be wondered at if the Almighty has scourged them with the heathen, for they lived worse than the heathen, and if I had known what these people were, those from Bern as well as the Palatines, I should not have taken up with them.

Of the Palatines I thought to exclude the worst, as it did seem from appearances. What those were who died upon the sea and before I came to America is not known to me. But of those whom I still met, among them several escaped Switzers under Palatine names, I found them for the most part godless, rebellious people; among them murderers, thieves, adulterers, cursers, and swearers. Whatever care and pains I bestowed to keep them in order, there helped neither strong warning, nor threat, nor punishment. God knows what I endured with them. Among the Bern people there were two households which were undoubtedly the excrement of the whole Canton of Bern, a more godless rabble have I never seen nor heard of, and when the pious ones died these remained as the weeds which do not quickly die out.

I was sorrier to leave the beautiful and good land than such a bad people, and yet there were a few pious people who behaved themselves well, who were dear to me, with whom I wish it may go well; the good Lord convert the rest.

It was now a question of how to continue my journey, by water or by land. It could not be done by water because no ship captain, under penalty of losing a sum, might accept any person who was in debt and had not the power to get rid of his debtors. So it had to be by land, which is a long trip, and for which I had no money. I had to turn silverware, which I still kept, into money. Meanwhile I wrote letters to the colony representing to them my pitiful condition and how necessary my journey was. At the same time I sent also a writing to the president of the council showing them my reasons and recommended as best I could the abandoned and wrecked colony.

Now after I had taken my leave of Governor Spotswood who at the last regaled me well; and in return for my present which I gave as a small token of the gratitude due him, he made me a return present in gold which far exceeded mine. I began my journey with the help of

the Most High, right at Easter 1713. Went by land clear through Virginia, clear through Maryland, Pennsylvania, Jersey, and came, the Lord be thanked, at length to New York, which is a pretty city well built in the Holland style upon an island, along by a fine sea harbor, and between two navigable rivers. The situation is especially convenient. It has a strong castle and the landscape round about it is charming. In the city are three churches, an English, a French, and a Hollandish in which there is preaching also in German. There is all abundance and one can have whatever he wants, the best fish, good meat, grain, and all kinds of vegetable products, good beer and all sorts of the most expensive wines.

In this so pleasant a place I stayed ten or twelve days. After this I sailed in a sloop to England. I must confess that in the beginning I feared to travel over the great ocean in such a small vessel. But because I was comforted with the information that there was less danger in such a little ship since, first, they are better masters of the sails in storms; second, that it goes better and faster; third, it rocks less than the big ones; fourth, it is easier to load and unload, and is useful in trade since such a ship makes two trips while the large one is making one, I ventured to travel on it. Although we had the misfortune that for the most part contrary winds blew and very often there were heavy storms, yet we arrived, God be thanked, at the end of six weeks at Bristol. This city can, because of its convenience of importation, its size, great trade, multitude of people or inhabitants, and wealth, be called the little London. There I rested several days and because the stagecoach was not safe, I went horseback in good company, to London, where I stayed several months in hopes that I might possibly get my supplication to Queen Anne through the Duke of Beaufort as my patron, who was the first Lord Proprietor and Palatine of North Carolina. But a little while before when he was minded to bring my supplication before the Queen, swift death suddenly overtook him. Again a stroke of my unfavorable fortune, for soon after the Queen herself died. So there came so many noteworthy changes in the English court that I knew my supplication was laid on the table. Although I saw no hopes of any favor at this new court for a long time, yet there was appearance that in time the new king being of the German nation would feel inclined towards this business.

Because the winter time is troublesome to travel in and I could not accomplish anything in London I was in a hurry to go home.

Meanwhile I cannot omit to relate that when I reached London I was shocked to learn that Mr. J. Justus Albrecht with some forty miners had arrived. This caused me not a little pains, worry, vexation and expense, since this people had come there so blindly, thinking to find everything necessary for their support and their transportation to the American mines. But there was nothing on hand for them, and I was myself so lacking of money that I could scarcely get enough for my needs. Meanwhile no money remained from America and at London no note had been made for me, so that it was impossible for me to assist such a number of people. What an unendurable load this was for me can well be imagined, because they thought that on account of the treaty I was under obligations to look out for them, and they had come, thus, at my command. But I had written to them from America, and that often, and they had received several letters to the effect that the chief miner Justus Albrecht with his company should not come without my orders, saying that on account of the disturbances in Carolina and the Indian wars there was nothing to be done with the mines; that they had not been shown by Mr. Michel, but if the chief miner wanted to come immediately with one or two others to take a look, very well. But he went right about it in this thoughtless way.

What was now to be done? I knew nothing better than to direct these people back home again, but this seemed so hard for them they preferred to hire themselves out for four years as servants in America than to return. In the meantime no ship was ready to sail to America, and they had to stay through the whole winter till spring in London. But what were they to live on? This question caused me much trouble. Finally I ran to one great man and another in order to procure work and bread for them. For some I found places, for others not. Meantime I was pressed to go home. At last I found two merchants of Virginia to whom I represented the matter as best I could, and recommended myself to Colonel Blankistore and was advised by him. I had been recommended to him by the Governor of Virginia with reference to the mines in order that his officers should help me at the court. The result was that these people were to put their money together and keep account according to the proportion

of it. The rest of it certain above mentioned merchants advanced to make up the transportation and living charges of these people. At their landing the Governor was to accept them and look out for paying the ship captain, who should pay back then, to the merchants of that country, the money they had advanced. For this purpose I wrote a circumstantial letter to Governor Spotswood to whom I represented one thing and another as well as I could, telling him that the little colony should be appointed to the land which we had together in Virginia not far from the place where minerals were found and, as supposed, the traces of the mine, where they could settle themselves according to the wise arrangements and under the helpful supervision of the Governor.

Meantime if there were not sufficient indications for a silver mine they were to look elsewhere, and because in Virginia there were, at any rate, neither iron nor copper smelters but yet plenty of such minerals they could begin on these. And for these we needed no royal patents as we did for the silver mines. In the hopes that they would succeed, I commended these good miners to the protection of the Most High, and so they departed at the beginning of the year 1714. A whole year has now passed that I have received no report either from the Governor or from them, and for this reason I am in great anxiety.

It appears that my American misfortunes have come to an end, but the very same ill luck which led me from my country, accompanied me clear back home. Out of fear that my American creditors, of whom unfortunately the sharpest of all was in London, would make arrangements that I should be inquired for and arrested, I took the resolution, instead of taking the common routes to Dover or Harwich, to make my journey home in a small vessel which was bound for St. Valery, as being shorter and safer. The day was set but, because I dared take no passport for fear I should be discovered, he, to whom I had to entrust my affairs advised me nevertheless to travel to Gravesend under another name, in a small boat, and he himself got ready. When I was half way there, such a contrary wind raged that I was compelled to go to land and to walk to Gravesend, where I stayed over night, and a whole day besides. But since it was costly to live, not knowing how long this contrary wind would last, and besides this, now considering that this also was a port, I took my way back to London, where my ship captain was not yet ready, waiting for better

wind; but I remained at Southwick in the neighborhood of the Thames, waiting for orders. When he had cast off, I was warned to follow after, and I got aboard the ship at Greenwich. At Gravesend the captain let me go ashore outside the city on the further side, and there I was to wait until he had made his declaration and the ship had been inspected. Despite the fact that he said to the inspectors that my chest belonged to a nobleman of St. Valery, that he could bear witness that they contained only clothes and personal effects, they did not want to believe it. So he sent a sailor boy quickly to me to indicate to me that I would have to open up my chest. At this I did not feel easy, but yet I put a good face on it, spoke French, immediately took out my little key together with some English crowns and gave them to the inspector with the request that he would not disturb my clothes much, as they were well packed in. Fortunately this worked. If they had discovered my writings, I should have been found out and should have come into danger.

After this was past we went on, but when we were at the very mouth of the river at a seaport named Margate; there awoke such a frightful storm with thunder and lightning that we were in the greatest danger and through the night we could scarcely keep our anchor. The day after, when the wind had calmed down we sailed away, and when we were upon the sea we were driven back with great danger to another seaport called Ramsay. If the people and a number of sailors who were there had not come to our help should have gone to the bottom. There we had to remain eight whole days on account of contrary winds and to fix our torn sails and other things, which came very hard to me who had only money enough for my journey to Paris. When the wind had died down somewhat we sailed out but were driven back again a second time. Finally the wind changed to the northeast, this was favorable to us and then we advanced before Dover; again the wind changed so that this journey caused me more difficulty than when I went twice across the ocean. We passed instead of three days the entire week getting to St. Valery, and it is so dangerous that without pilots who sailed to meet us we should never have gotten into this same harbor. From there I went up the river to Abbeville, from where I took the stagecoach to Paris; from there to Lyons and as far as the Fort of Cluses where the commandant detained me because I had no passport. But yet, according to the

agreement of the two countries, I did not need any and had not asked for one for myself in France. If I had not chanced to have the patients of my office in Yverdon in my chest and had not shown them, telling how that there had been good friendship kept with the people of Bern, and had not given several noteworthy circumstances, I should have been obliged to remain there until I should receive a document from Bern. So I traveled on to Geneva, from there to our vineyard in Vaud near Vevay, where, according to written reports I had thought to find my family, yes, also, to stay. All had gone to Bern eight days before, so I had to go there also, with the greatest unwillingness, to be sure. I arrived, God be thanked, upon St. Martin's day 1714 in good health and found everything in good state at home.

But O what a change I found in the city, how cold the old friends, what haughtiness and arrogance among many; and of the things which further are grievous to tell, the worst was that where I hoped to find help to restore my ruined colony I was part of the time refused and partly in other respects can not succeed, so that I was compelled by lack of assistance, especially from my society which left me in the lurch, to abandon the colony, which is to be regretted, since others will fish in the troubled waters and will benefit by what I have accomplished with great cost, danger, pains, anxiety, and vexation; for affairs in North Carolina are now in good condition, the government better arranged, the savages rooted out, a good peace made, the greatest difficulties taken out of the way, the most convenient situation for the colony cleared up, and thereby made more healthy, and settled with inhabitants; so that those who come after will find it far better than we, since all beginnings are difficult. It grieves me to the heart to leave such a good and beautiful land where there was prospect of doing well in time and of bringing the colony to something considerable.

Since fortune does not wish to be more favorable to me in this world, there is nothing better than to abandon everything which is of this world and to seek the treasures which are in Heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt and where thieves do not break through nor steal.

I might have made a regular description of the English provinces on the American continent through which I journeyed, but because different authors have written about them I let it rest here. On this

subject one can read P. Hennepin, Blome's English America, Baron de la Hontan, Vischer's (translation of Oldmixon's), The British Empire in America, and of Carolina in special the latest treatise of Mr. Ochs, Vischer's translation of Lawson's Journal and Description of Carolina.

Copy of the Account Written Mr. Edward Hyde, Governor in North Carolina, the 23rd of October, 1711, with Reference to My Miraculous Deliverance from the Savages:

Honored Sir:

Through the wonderful and gracious providence of the Most High, I have at last escaped out of the barbarous hands of the wild Tuscarora Nation, and have arrived at my little dwelling at New Bern; but yet half dead, because of two whole days I had to travel afoot, as fast as ever I could, out alone through the forests which lie towards Catechna, compelled to take up my quarters by a frightful wild ditch in which there was deep water, because the night overtook me and I could not go farther from weariness. How I passed this night can well be imagined, in no small fear of being caught by the savage or strange Indians, and of being torn to pieces by a number of bears which growled the whole night close about me. In addition I was very lame from walking, without a gun, yes, I did not have a knife with me with which to strike a fire, and because the north wind blew very hard it was a cold night. In the morning when I tried to arise my limbs were so stiff and swollen by the cold and hard lying that I could not go a step. But because it had to be I looked me up two sticks upon which I could walk, but with great difficulty and pain. I had enough to do to get myself over this water, which was full of snakes. I did it by climbing over on a long limb.

At last I reached home. When, I at a little distance from home, came within sight of a dwelling, fortified and full of people, I was somewhat comforted, because I thought that everything there had been burned out and destroyed by the Indians, as well as the houses of the other colonists; yes, also that I should find few of my people, because the terrible expedition of the savages was only too well known to me, when they burned, murdered, and plundered whatever

they found along the rivers Pamtego, Neuse and Trent. When my good people got sight of me, black and looking like an Indian, and yet looking like myself as far as my size and blue coat were concerned, they did not know what to think. But thinking, all of them, that I was dead, they were firm in the opinion that it was, rather, an Indian spy who had put on my coat and wanted to spy out something there; and so the men folks put themselves into an attitude of defense. But when I came toward the house walking very lame on two sticks, they saw by my countenance and posture that I was no Indian or savage. Yet they did not recognize me till several came out in advance to look at me better. When I saw that they were in anxiety I began to speak from a distance, with a very broken voice, to be sure. This shocked them so that they retreated several paces, crying to the rest to come forward, that it was their master, whom they supposed murdered. So they all came running pell-mell, men, women, and children, with loud exclamations, some weeping, some completely dumb with amazement, saluting me as a marvelous spectacle. There was mourning, joy, and bewilderment mixed, and this went to my heart, so that I forced out abundant tears.

After I had stayed some time with these people who surrounded me, although I was very tired I finally went to my old quarters, closed my door, and made a hearty prayer of thanksgiving to the good God for such a merciful and wonderful rescue, which for these times, indeed, may pass for a miracle.

The next day I asked what had happened in my absence, but so many vexatious things came out that it makes my heart heavy. The worst was that, besides sixty or seventy Palatines who were murdered, the rest who could save themselves were plundered, and the survivors of these Palatines had left my house, in which were their own goods, and the little city. A certain William Brice, an unthankful man to whom I had shown much kindness, yes, whom the money and goods belonging to myself and the poor colonists had brought out of poverty, had drawn them away from me with all sorts of promises and cunning and had brought them to himself upon the Trent River, by means of whom, with some English Planters or inhabitants in addition, he had succeeded in getting together a garrison to defend his house. So I had to be satisfied with a number of women and children. In armed soldiery there were no more than forty. These all I

had to support for twenty-two weeks. So all my grain, which luckily I had in store, my cattle great and small, were all gone. If we do not soon receive the necessaries, we shall have to starve to death or give up the post. Therefore, Honored sir, we urgently beg you to send as soon as possible and in all haste the needed provisions, military stores, and armed troops, in order that we may drive back these barbarian murderers, otherwise the evil will become greater, and it is to be feared that the whole land will be destroyed.

One cannot wonder enough, yes, it is provoking to see such coolness and so little love among the inhabitants of Albemarle County that with folded arms they can see how their nearest brothers are frightfully murdered by this barbarous nation. Indeed, they themselves need not expect a better fate. They ought to be ashamed of themselves and are worthy of a continuous rebuke. This is also no less to be wondered at, a policy so bad and wrong orders of those in authority, but I except your Excellency here in the best form, assured that you, Most Honorable Sir, had given all necessary commands and made all needful arrangements, but they were badly executed or not executed at all, which is a thing to be mourned.

Honored Sir, the above only as a report how I came home. But to free and justify myself it will be necessary for me to tell how I came into this barbarous nation.

Because of the fine and apparently settled weather, the Surveyor-General Lawson came to invite me to travel up the Neuse River, saying that there was a quantity of good wild grapes, that we could enjoy ourselves a little with them. But that was not enough to persuade me to go there. So the above mentioned Monsieur Lawson came again soon, pled better reasons, namely that we could at the same time see how far up the river was navigable; whether a shorter way might be made to Virginia, in place of the ordinary way which is long and difficult, and in like manner see what kind of land is up there. This, and how far it is to the mountains, I had been for a long time desirous to know and to have seen for myself. So at this I resolved upon a small journey and took everything that was necessary, including provisions for fourteen days. I asked Mr. Lawson in particular whether there was danger from the Indians, especially with those with whom we were not acquainted. He gave me for an answer that this was of no consequence, that he had already made the trip

and it was entirely safe, that he knew of no wild Indians on this arm of the river, but that they were tolerably distant. But that we might go the more securely, I took besides two negroes to row, two neighboring Indians whom we knew, to whom I had shown much kindness. And since one understood the English language, I thought if we had these two Indians with us we should have nothing to fear from the others, and so we traveled right on up. It had not rained for a long time; the water was not deep; the stream or current of the water was not strong. The whole day we were upon the river; at night we spread our tent upon the land by the water and rested; in the morning we proceeded again.

May it please the Governor to learn that the above mentioned Surveyor-General Lawson urged me very much for my horses, pleading that he wanted to ride a little into the forest when we were up above, in order to see where the way to Virginia could be most conveniently commenced. At first I did not wish to agree to it. But finally he begged for only one. This I granted him. The one Indian rode by land, but at one place he had to go over the river, which was our misfortune, for he went first to the Indians. I do not know whether he lost his way or did it treacherously. He came to the great Indian village Catechna, where he was immediately asked what the horse was doing, for the Indians use none. He answered that he had to drive the horse for us, while we traveled up the river. This immediately alarmed the Indians, especially the inhabitants of Catechna, so that they ran together from the whole neighborhood. They kept the horse and said to our Indian that he should go immediately to us and announce to us that they would not allow us to go further up through their country. At the command of the king who resides there we should come back, and so the signal that we should stand still was given by a shot which our Indian fired. This we did after we also had fired off our guns as a signal. It was already late when he came to us with the bad news. We were landing at the first spring to take up our quarters for the night. We met already two armed Indians there, who looked as though they were coming from hunting. Upon this I said it did not please me, that we would not remain there, but would go back. He, the Surveyor-General, laughed at me, but before we turned around it became serious so that his laughter disappeared. In a moment there came out of all the bushes

and swimming through the river such a number of Indians and over-powered us that it was impossible to defend ourselves, unless we wanted to have ourselves wantonly shot dead or frightfully tortured. We were forthwith taken prisoners, plundered, and led away.

By this time we had gone three good days journey up the river, not far from another Indian village, called Zurutha.

The river is there still rather broad, but the water not more than two or three feet deep, and it is still far from the mountains.

We asked that they should leave us there this night, with a guard if they doubted us, giving as reason that I could not go so far afoot, that early in the morning we would go by water to the king of Catechna, promising that we would be there. But it was not to be done since I was such a rare and important capture; for they took me for the Governor of the whole province. Their barbarous pride swelled them up so that we were compelled to run with them the whole night, through forests, bushes, and swamps, until the next morning about three o'clock when we came to Catechna where the king, Hancock by name, was sitting in all his glory upon a raised platform; although the Indians are accustomed at other times to sit upon the ground. After a consultation and a sharp speech by the leader or captain of our escort the king with his council left and came to us very politely with his chief warrior. But he could not speak with us. After a short time the king went into his cabin or hut; we remained by a fire guarded by seven or eight savages. Toward ten o'clock there came a savage here, another there out of his hut; council was held, and it was disputed vigorously whether we should be bound as criminals or not. It was decided no, because we had not been heard yet. Toward noon the king himself brought us some food in a lousy fur cap. This was a kind of bread made of Indian corn, called dumplins, and cold boiled venison. I ate of this, with repugnance indeed, because I was very hungry.

We had the liberty of walking about the village. Toward evening there was a great festival or assembly of all the neighboring villages. This was appointed for two reasons: first, they wanted to revenge themselves of the evil treatment of certain bad and surly English Carolinians who were of Pamtego, Neuse, and Trent Rivers; and second, to find out what help they might expect from their neighboring Indians.

N. B. Hereby it is to be observed that neither we nor our colony were the cause of this terrible slaughter and Indian war, as is to be seen and concluded from several circumstances.

In the evening there came hither from all the villages a great number of Indians with the neighboring kings, upon a fine, broad, open space, especially prepared for the festivities or executions. And there was appointed an assembly of the chiefs as they call them, consisting of the most prudent, sitting after their fashion in a ring around a great fire. King Hancock presided. There was a place left in the ring for us, where were two mats, that is to say pieces of wickerwork woven of small canes or reeds, laid down to sit on, which is a sign of great deference and honor. So we sat down, and our spokesman, the Indian that had come with us, who could speak English well, sat at our left. The king gave a sign to the orator of the assembly, who made a long speech with much gravity. And it was ordered that one of the youngest of the assembly should represent and defend the interests of the council or of the Indian nation. He, so far as I could discern, did it in due form. He sat right next to our interpreter and spokesman. The king always formed the question, and then it was debated pro et contra. Immediately after that came a consultation and decision.

The first question was, what was the cause of our journey? Our answer was, that we had come up there for our pleasure, to get grapes and at the same time to see if the river were convenient so that we could bring goods to them by water; to have good business and correspondence with them. So the king asked us why we had not paid our respects to him and communicated our project to him. After this there came into question a general complaint, that they, the Indians, had been very badly treated and detained by the inhabitants of the Pamtego, Neuse, and Trent Rivers, a thing which was not to be longer endured. And they named the authors of it in particular, and among others, the Surveyor-General was accused. He being present excused himself the best he could. After considerable disputing and after a deliberation which followed, it was decided that we should be set free, and the next day was appointed for our journey home.

The next day there was a considerable delay before we could get our canoe or small boat. Meantime there came some of their chiefs and two kings who were curious to know what grounds of justifica-

tion we had. And so we were examined again in King Hancock's hut two miles from the village, and gave the same answer. Unfortunately the king of Cartuca was there, who reproached Lawson with something, so that they got into a quarrel on both sides and became rather angry. This spoiled everything for us.

However much I tried to keep Lawson from disputing, I could not succeed at all. The examination finally ended, we all rose up, we two walked together and I reproached him very strongly for his unguardedness in such a critical condition. Immediately thereafter there came suddenly three or four of the chiefs very angrily, seized us roughly by the arms, led us back and forcibly set us down in the old place. There were no mats laid for us, they took our hats and wigs away from us and threw them into the fire. After that some malicious young fellows came and plundered us the second time, searching our pockets, which they had not done before when they confined themselves to the larger things.

Hereupon a council of war was held and we were both condemned to death, without knowing the cause of it. And so we remained the whole night, sitting in the same position upon the ground till morning. At the break of day we were taken away from there and again led to the great judgment and assembling place, a bad omen for us, and I turned toward Mr. Lawson bitterly upbraiding him, saying that his lack of foresight was the cause of our ruin; that it was all over with us; that there was nothing better to do than to make peace with God and prepare ourselves betimes for death; which I did with the greatest devotion.

When we arrived at the place mentioned, the great council was already together. By chance I saw an Indian dressed like a Christian before we were called into the ring. He could speak English. I asked him if he could not tell us what was the cause of our condemnation. He answered me with a very disagreeable face, why had Lawson quarreled with Core Tom and why had we threatened that we would get revenge on the Indians? At that I took the Indian aside, promising everything I could if he would listen to me and afterward tell of my innocence to some of the chiefs. I had enough to do to persuade him to do it. Finally he paid attention to me. And so I told him I was sorry that Monsieur Lawson was so imprudent as to quarrel with Core Tom; that the councilors could themselves see

very well that I was not to blame for that; and about the threatening, there was not the least thought of that, it was a misunderstanding or else Monsieur Lawson complaining at my negroes for disturbing his rest the first night. At this I threatened the negroes sharply because of their impudence, and this was all. After the Indian had heard me he left me, I repeating my promises to him.

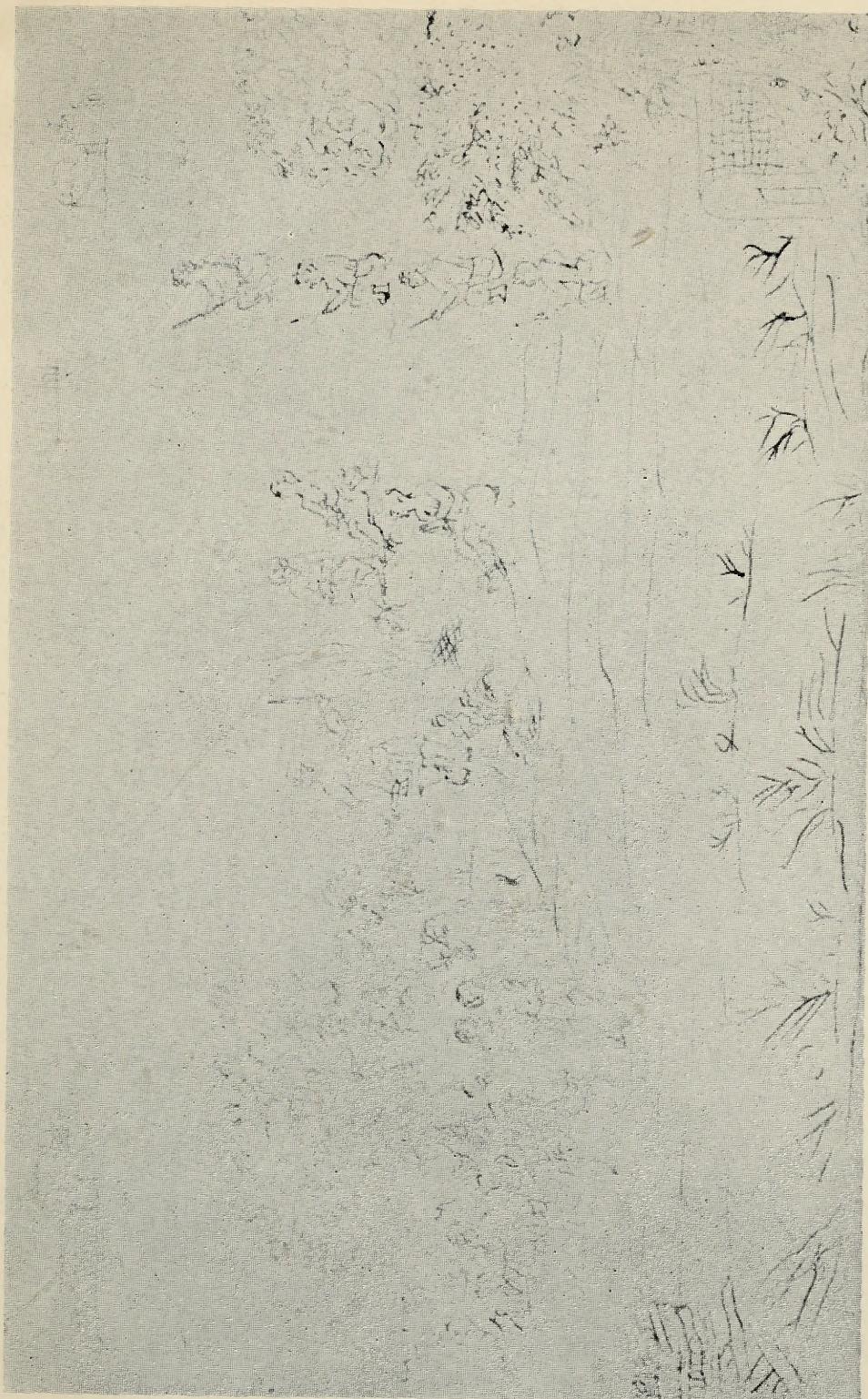
Whether he spoke very much in my favor I do not know, but a quarter of an hour after the old chief came, led us out upon the place of judgment and bound us there hand and foot, and the larger of my two negroes as well. And there began our sad tragedy which I would like to relate with your leave, if it would not be too long and sad. Yet since I have begun I will continue.

In the middle of this great space we sat bound side by side, sitting upon the ground, the Surveyor-General and I, coats off and bare headed; behind me the larger of my negroes; before us was a great fire and around about the fire the conjurer, that is, an old gray Indian, a priest among them, who is commonly a magician, yes, even conjures up the devil himself. He made two rings either of meal or very white sand, I do not know which. Right before our feet lay a wolf skin. A little farther in front stood an Indian in the most dignified and terrible posture that can be imagined. He did not leave the place. Ax in hand, he looked to be the executioner. Farther away, before us and beyond the fire, was a numerous Indian rabble, young fellows, women, and children. These all danced in the most abominable postures. In the middle was the priest or conjurer, who, whenever there was a pause in the dance, made his conjurations and threats. About the dance or ring at each of the four corners stood a sort of officer with a gun. They beat time with their feet and urged on the other dancers and when a dance was over shot off their guns. Besides this, in a corner of the ring, were two Indians sitting on the ground, who beat upon a little drum and sang, and sang so strangely to it, in such a melody, that it would provoke anger and sadness rather than joy. Yes, the Indians themselves, when tired of dancing, would all run suddenly away into a forest with frightful cries and howling, but would soon come back out of the forest with faces striped black, white, and red. Part of them, besides this, would have their hair hanging loose, full of feathers, down, and some in the skins of all sorts of animals: In short in such monstrous shapes that they

looked more like a troop of devils than like other creatures; if one represents the devil in the most terrible shape that can be thought of, running and dancing out of the forest. They arranged themselves in the old places and danced about the fire. Meanwhile there were two rows of armed Indians behind us as a guard, who never left their post until all was over: Back of this watch was the council of war sitting in a ring on the ground very busy in consultation.

Toward evening when the sun went down, the rabble above mentioned left off dancing and went into the woods to fetch wood to maintain the fires in different places; but especially they made one at some distance in the forest which lasted the whole night and was so great that I thought the whole forest was afire.

Let the Governor consider what a mournful and terrifying sight that was for me to die, yet I had my mind made up for it. I was, thus, the whole day and night in ardent devotion. Oh what thoughts I had! Everything that happened to me so far back as I could remember occurred to me. I applied and made use of everything that I had read from the scriptures and the Psalms and other good books. In short, I prepared myself as well as I could for a good and blessed end; yes, the merciful God gave me so much grace that fearlessly, calmly, I waited what my end might be. After the anguish of soul I had endured, worse than the fear of death, nevertheless there remained in me I hardly know what kind of hope, despite the fact that I saw no sign of any rescue. Although, as I said before, my sins hovered before me, still I afterwards found great consolation in considering the miracles which the Lord Jesus did in His times on the earth. This awakened such a confidence in me, that upon this I made my ardent prayer to my Saviour, in the strong confidence that my prayer was heard, and that these savage minds and stony barbarian hearts would perhaps turn, so that at my pleading and explanation they would change their minds and be led and moved to mercy; which also happened through God's wonderful providence. For as the sun was going down the council assembled once more, without doubt, to make an end of this fatal, terrible, and sad ceremony. I turned myself somewhat around, although bound, knowing that one of them understood the English language rather well, and made a short speech telling my innocence, and how if they did not spare me the great and mighty Queen of England would avenge my blood, because I had



THE LANDGRAVE, LAWSON AND A NEGRO SERVANT AWAITING EXECUTION BY THE INDIANS
(Drawing by the Landgrave)

brought the colony to this land at her command, not to do them any harm but to live on good terms with them; and what else seemed to me good to say to engage them to kindness; with the offer of my services and all sorts of favors if I were liberated.

Now after I had finished talking, I noticed that one of the leading Indians, who before this seemed entirely inclined to me, the one, indeed, who had once brought me food, and who belonged to King Taylor, from whom I had purchased the land where New Bern now stands, was amazed and spoke very earnestly; I had no doubt in my favor; which turned out to be the case, for it was hereupon decided to send some of their members immediately to the neighboring Tuscarora villages; and with them the result was that I should have my life, but the poor Surveyor General would be executed. I passed the night between life and death, bound all the time in the same place, in continual prayer and sighs. I examined my poor negro and spoke as well as I could to him, and he gave me more satisfaction than I hoped. But Surveyor General Lawson, being a man of understanding though not of good life, I allowed to do his own devotions. In the morning about three or four o'clock the deputies came back from their mission bringing the decision regarding their errand, but very secretly. One of them came after a while to loose me from my bonds. Not knowing what that might mean, I submitted patiently to the will of the Lord, the Most High, arose and followed. Oh how dumbfounded I was, when, some paces from the old place, the Indian said to me in my ear, in broken English, that I should not fear, they would not kill me, but they would kill General Lawson. This went to my heart.

About twenty paces from the place where I was bound the Indian brought me to the cabin or hut and gave me food to eat, but I had no appetite. Soon there came a great number of the Indian rabble about me, who all evidenced great joy at my deliverance. The very same man brought me again to the clear space, but a little further in advance, where the whole council sat, and they congratulated me in their way and smiled. Meantime I was forbidden to say the least thing to Monsieur Lawson, not even to speak a single word to him. They let my negro loose also, but I never saw him again. Poor Lawson remaining in the same place could easily guess that it was all over and no mercy for him. He took his leave of me striving to see

me in his danger; and I, not daring to speak with him or give him the least consolation, indicated my sympathy by some signs which I gave him.

A little while after this, the man who had spoken for me in the council led me to his hut, where I was to remain quietly until further orders, and in this interval the unfortunate Lawson was executed; with what sort of death I really do not know. To be sure I had heard before from several savages that the threat had been made that he was to have his throat cut with a razor which was found in his sack. The smaller negro, who was left alive, also testified to this; but some say he was hanged; others that he was burned. The savages keep it very secret how he was killed. May God have pity on his soul.

The day after the execution of Surveyor General Lawson the chief men of the village came to me with the report that they had it in mind to make war on North Carolina. Especially did they wish to surprise the people of Pamtego, Neuse, and Trent Rivers, and Core Sound. So that for good reasons they could not let me go until they were through with this expedition. What was I to do? I had to have patience, for none of my reasons helped. A hard thing about it was that I had to hear such sad news and yet could not help nor let these poor people know the least thing of it. It is true, they promised that Caduca, which is the old name of the little city of New Bern, should receive no harm; but the people of the colony should come down into the little city, otherwise they could not promise much for the damage. These were good words, but how was I to let the poor people know? Since no savage would take the warning to them, I had to leave this also to the Most High. There were about five hundred fighting men collected together, partly Tuscaroras, although the principal villages of this nation were not involved with them. The other Indians, the Marmuskits, those of Bay River, Weetock, Pamtego, Neuse, and Core began this massacring and plundering at the same time. Dividing into small platoons these barbarians plundered and massacred the poor people at Pamtego, Neuse, and Trent. A few days after, these murderers came back loaded with their booty. Oh what a sad sight to see this and the poor women and children captives. My heart almost broke. To be sure I could speak with them, but very guardedly. The first came from Pamtego, the others

from Neuse and Trent. The very same Indian with whom I lodged brought a young boy with him, one of my tenants, and many garments and house utensils that I recognized. Oh how it went through my heart like a knife thrust, in the fear that my colony was all gone, and especially when I asked the little fellow what had happened and taken place. Weeping bitterly he told me that his father, mother, brother, yes, the whole family had been massacred by the very same Indian above mentioned. With all this I dared not act in any way as though I felt it. For about six weeks I had to remain a prisoner in this disagreeable place, Catechna, before I could go home. In what danger, terror, disgrace, and vexation is easily to be thought.

All sorts of things happened in this time. Once I was in great perplexity. The men folks were all on this massacring expedition, the women all somewhat distant to get cherries, others to dig sweet potatoes, a species of yellow roots, very good and pleasant. And so I found myself entirely alone that same day in the village. A struggle arose in me whether I should get away from there and go home or not. I studied long over it, considered it best to call upon my God for help in this doubt, so that he would put it into my mind what I should do in such a critical circumstance. After I had made my prayer, examined and treated the matter pro et contra, I finally considered the better way would be to stay; comforting myself with this that He who had saved me from the first extreme peril would still help me further. Again, if any Indian met or saw me I should be a dead man, for there would be no hope of mercy. In addition they would be so embittered that before I could get home, since I did not know the way, everything would be plundered, burned, and murdered. Experience proved afterwards that I chose the better way.

After these heathens had made their barbarous expedition they came home and rested for a time. Then I watched the opportunity and when I found the chiefs of the village in good humor I asked whether I might not soon go home. To bring them to a favorable disposition I proposed to make a separate peace with them, promised at the same time each chief of the ten villages a cloth coat, something in addition for my ransom; to the king, two flasks of powder, five hundred bullets, two bottles of rum, a brandy made of

sugar. But the Indians wanted to have much more, such as guns, more powder, and lead or bullets; but I told them this was contraband, that is, ware which was forbidden to offer for sale under penalty of hanging; that I would, at least, have to be neutral and help neither one side nor the other: Otherwise there would nothing come of our peace. They accepted these and other reasons, and so we made an agreement as your Highness will see in the enclosed articles of the treaty.

But although we made our treaty, still these suspicious fellows did not want to let me go without more secure and certain guarantee. They wanted that I should send my smaller negro to New Bern, so that everything that I had promised should be brought up to Catachna; but yet not a savage would go with him although I wanted to give him a passport or safe conduct. I told him that none of my people who survived would come back with him, because they were so frightened at the robberies and murders, and my negro could not come alone against the current with a loaded boat. Since we could not come to an agreement, I referred it to the Indian with whom I lodged, who gave a sensible decision about our strife so that we were satisfied on both sides.

On the very day that I wanted to send the negro to New Bern with a letter to the man who had charge of my house that he should send the above mentioned goods half way, for the security of both sides, strange Indians came on horseback from the Governor of Virginia with a letter as enclosed copy will show. Nobody besides myself could read the letter. The letter was very sharp. I did not know what it contained. Finally I thought the messenger might know the contents of it, so I read the letter to the chiefs of the villages. When I had finished reading the letter I observed something in their faces which showed that it was not acceptable to them, that on receipt of the letter they should send me immediately to my home, failing which, if the least injury came to me, he, the Governor, was prepared to avenge me, yes, to exterminate every one and spare neither women or children. Upon this they had a council, and it was decided to let me go to the village among the Tuscaroras where the Indian trader from Virginia was, who before, at the very time that Monsieur Lawson was executed, was staying in the same village; and on his, the Governor's return, had told him our sad adventure. Upon which

this generous Governor Spotswood had immediately sent this Virginia trader, who dealt with the Indians and understood and spoke their language very well, with the above letter to the Tuscaroras. But he, the Governor, was waiting in the first Indian village called Natoway, with a strong escort, with orders to the neighboring militia to hold itself in readiness to act at once if the desired word did not come.

So the next morning early, I set out on horseback with the Indian messengers; and many of the chief Indians of Catechna came with me towards the principal village called Tasky. They marched as swiftly as I on horseback, and in the evening between day and night, we arrived at the place where the Virginia merchant was also staying. This village was fortified with palisades, and the houses or cabins were very artfully made of withes, mere pieces of bark, placed around in a circle or ring, so that a great fire was placed in the center. The council which consisted of the chiefs of the Tuscarora Nation was sitting around on the ground. There was a place left for me and a place for the Indian trader above and the Indians who came with me. After I had greeted this gentleman we sat down. In all this I had a secret joy, having the hope of going to Natoway to the Governor of Virginia, who was waiting for me; and so at length of being free from this savage captivity. But unfortunately it did not succeed. The orator of the assembly began a long speech and asked the four Indians who came with me what was the cause of my detention and my crime. After a hearing I was found and declared innocent, and it was decided to comply with the desires of the Governor of Virginia, when it was represented to them what danger would arise from a refusal.

The Virginia trader, as interpreter, spoke what he could in my favor; the four Indians of Catechna would not agree to that for fear that the ransom would not follow although the Virginia trader promised them surety for it; they pretending that they dare not do it without the consent of the other kings and chiefs, yet promising to let me loose as soon as the king and council should be together; but they wanted to keep my negro as security until the ransom should be paid.

The next day my hopes were entirely frustrated. I took my leave of the Virginia trader, who was much vexed at the unfriendly man-

ner of these savages. So I marched back again very sadly. When we had gone three or four miles and were near Hancock Town or Catechna, we heard a great outcry and yelling around in that direction, and here some and yonder other savages came out of the bushes. This inspired fear in me, and not without cause; especially when they came right up to me, all out of breath and frightened, saying that the English and the Palatines were close by. In particular they signified the Palatines with a disagreeable expression, mocking the Palatines by the repetition of ja, ja, to signify that even some of my own people were seen there. In order to have me take a roundabout way they made me go through a desolate ravine. When from a distance I saw a fire, time began to hang heavy on my hands, fearing they wished to murder me in secret. I studied how to persuade them that the Palatines had not joined with the English at all; that these words ja, ja, were not German but a rough English word, aye, aye, which is otherwise a good English word meaning yes, that is, ja. I kept them in this opinion as well as I could. When we came to the place where the fire was I saw with perturbation the whole rabble of Catechna where I was captured, together with their household goods and a little food, in a fine corn field where every Indian had placed his own family in the midst of a swamp, that is, in a wild place, a portion of forest in the morass, and water on one side and the other it is next to the river. All, that is to say, the old decrepit men, women, children, and young men under age were there, very much frightened. In order to make myself acceptable to them, and for my part to keep them in security, I did not fail to give them every comfort; assuring them, that as long as I was with them, nothing evil would happen to them. I represented to the warriors who came to encourage the throng, that they ought to have let me go before, and with their warriors; that I would treat with the English and persuade them to peace. They would not let me go however.

The day following, all the Indians round about to the number of three hundred brave fellows came together, joined themselves together with the others, and went to look for the Christians who were no more than sixty in number, and who were only four miles, that is, about three quarters of an hour distant from our village. But the Palatines who did not know how to fight with the Indians any other way than merely to show themselves, were mostly wounded and

one Englishman was shot to death. Since they were overpowered by the Indians they turned their backs and hurried home. The Indians pursued them but did no great damage except for what they got in the way of booty. So the savages came back two days afterwards to Catechna with horses, food, hats, boots, also some coats. When I saw all this, especially a neat pair of boots with silver trimmings belonging to me, I was much dismayed and greatly feared that they had plundered my house and store, but there was no damage done. Why my things were among them is this. My people used the things of which they had need for this expedition.

So these wild warriors or murderers who were in great glory came in triumph home; and we also went out of our place of concealment in the evening, and traveled the whole night through, back again to our old quarters in Catechna. They made great fires of rejoicing, especially in the place of execution, on which occasion they hung up three wolf hides, representing as many protectors or gods. At the same time the women made offering of their ornaments, such as necklaces of wampum, which is a kind of coral of calcined mussels, white, brown, and gold colored.

In the midst of the ring was a conjurer acting as their priest, who made all sorts of strange motions and adjurations; and the rest danced in a ring about the fire and the above mentioned skins.

After the Indian celebration was over I began to become impatient, asked certain of the chiefs whether now they would not let me go home, because they were victorious and possibly all of my people had been slain. One of the troop answered laughing, that they would see what to do, and he called the king and his council.

Two days after, early in the morning, they brought me a horse. Two of the chiefs accompanied me, armed, but afoot, until about two hours distant from Catechna. There they gave me a piece of Indian bread and left me. Because I saw a long way before me I begged them to leave me the horse, saying that I would send it back without fail, or they should go somewhat nearer to my quarters with me. But I could not prevail upon them. They remained at the place where I left them and made a big fire, to signify to me that there were strange Indians in the woods, and I should hasten and walk swiftly; yes, for two hours run as fast as ever I could, which I also did, until night overtook me and I came to my frightful, deso-

late ravine, over which I could not go in the dark on account of deep water; but on the contrary I had to stay over night there until morning. The rest of the journey I have already told to the Governor.

Some notes of what I observed among the Indians and during my Tuscarora captivity, merely as they come to my mind, without especial arrangement; which are to be found designated with a, b, c.

Certain jealous and indiscreet inhabitants of Carolina have asserted that I or my colony was the cause of this Indian war and massacre. To my justification I could, indeed, present many reasons; but for this reason will not trouble myself much, because my innocence is sufficiently known; yet I cannot refrain from adducing here the following proofs:

(1) If I were the cause why did not the Indians execute me as well as Lawson?

(2) I paid for the land or piece of ground which the savages called Cartouca, three times. To the Lords Proprietors, to the Surveyor-General, and to the Indian King Taylor. This Indian King lived with his people in that place where my house now stands and the little city of New Bern was begun; with which Indians, I and my people lived on friendly terms. For the rest of the land I had also paid whatever was demanded of me.

(3) There was no complaint against me or the colony; witness which the great assembly of the Tuscaroras where this had come into question in the presence of the Virginia trader, and there the authors of these troubles were indicated by name. But out of Christian love I will not name them. Both the Governor of Virginia and of Carolina are herewith informed of it.

I have seen many notable assemblies, have myself been present at some; but I have wondered at the gravity and good order of these heathen, their silence, obedience, respect towards those in authority; no contradiction except by turn, and that only once and with great decency. One could not in the least observe any passion, and there was time enough given for reply. In fine everything was done with a propriety which would bring conviction and put many Christian magistrates to shame. The trial was conducted also in as orderly a manner as could ever be with Christian judges, and I have heard

such sensible reasons given by these savages and heathens that I was amazed.

There were seven villages of the Tuscarora Nation, which very much wanted to pretend that they had nothing to do with this Indian war and massacre, and for this reason had no understanding with the other Indians. These were somewhat farther distant, more beyond Virginia, and are loyal yet, keeping their loyalty on the account of trade. These seven towns or villages hold the others in this region in certain bounds and submission. This Tom Blount is a king or leader of a considerable number of wild Indians, has very good understanding, is very well inclined towards the English nation, and contributed not a little to a good peace; yes, when it was argued with regard to me, spoke as best he could for my rescue.

I can here also not forget the generosity and sympathy of a good widow, who, immediately at my arrival and during my captivity, always brought me food, so that there was never any lack of food with me. But the most remarkable thing was, as soon as she had seen that when I was bound young fellows plundered me (among other things, my silver rings were taken from my shoes and these were held on by a small cord only), she took some of her pretty brass buckles through which she had drawn her hair bands on her forehead and fastened them upon my shoes, and had no rest until she discovered what Indian had taken my buckles, and had traded with him and gotten them. She came running back full of joy and put the silver buckles on my shoes. This was indeed a great kindness from a savage, enough to bring conviction to many Christians. I must say here to the shame of Christians, that all in all, the Indians are much more generous. I have observed many good things from them, such as—they do not swear, keep their word exactly whatever they promise, do not quickly quarrel in their games, are not so avaricious, there is not so much haughtiness; among their young people also, I have not noticed anything improper; Altho they are almost naked they act more decently than many Christians. The bad thing about them is that their rage is furious.

It is here to be observed that when these barbarous murderers come home, their wives know before hand through messengers. They prepare themselves for a feast in the night. Each household

prepares the best food, after their fashion, brings the same out upon the great execution place where they also hold their dances. Each family makes a small scaffold, before which is a fire. These scaffolds are roundabout, and in the middle of the great space is a big fire, beside which the priest stands. The women took off all their ornaments, which consisted of pendants of wampum and glass corals; then they took white wands or rather thick whips as an offering into the midst of the ring where there were also stuck up three deer skins as a sort of an idol which they honored. The Queen, or in her absence, the first after her, began; the rest, the one after the other, followed singing. When the ring was full they danced about the fire and the three hides till they were tired, and then each went to her place or scaffold to eat with her husband. When they were through they took white wands with black rings about them and went through the same ceremony as before; took the first little sticks or whips adorned with the corals, stuck the ringed ones in their place, and so turned again to their places. In the meantime the priest did his office, cursing the enemy in the most horrible motions, on the other hand exalting his warriors and urging them on to further bravery. After this the young people took the green limbs covered with foliage, colored their faces with black, white, and red; let their hair hang loose covered with goose down, so that they looked terrible, more like devils than men, and ran to the great open space with a terrible outcry, and danced as described above.

Here is to be observed, that when the above mentioned savage warriors or rather murderers came in with their booty and prisoners, the priest and the leading women seized the poor prisoners, compelled them to go into the dance, and if they did not wish to dance they caught them under the arms and dragged them up and down, as a sign that these Christians were now dancing to their music and were subject to them.

And so these heathenish ceremonies may be considered a sort of sacred litany or divine worship. In the morning I observed at times that they sang a serious little song instead of a prayer; and when they are in great danger, the same.

At New Bern where I settled and started the little city, I observed another custom among the Indians who lived there before, which was somewhat nearer the Christian worship. There they had

constructed a sort of altar, very cleverly and artistically, out of woven twigs and having an arched dome. In one place there was an opening as though made for a little door, through which they laid the offering inside. In the middle of this heathen chapel were little holes in which they hung corals and also offered wampum. Towards sunrise there was set up a wooden image tolerably well carved, the figure as herewith sketched, half red, half white, before which was stuck up a long staff upon which was a crown. The staff had rings around it, red and white. Toward the north or rather towards the west, there was placed opposite to it another image with an ugly face, colored black and red. They represented thus by the first image a good divinity, and by the other the devil, with whom they are better acquainted.

I cannot omit to tell here what happened to one of my tenants, a sturdy, droll man. When he was coming past, observing these two images, he immediately made a distinction between the one which represented the good God and the other which represented the bad; and because this one was colored with black and red, which were the very colors of the Canton of Bern, he was so embittered at it that he cut the ugly image in two with his ax. Then when he came home again he boasted of it as a brave deed, as though he had split the devil in two at one blow. This in the beginning provoked a small laughter; but yet I did not approve of the deed. Soon after there came an Indian king very angry, taking this for a sacrilege and a great affront, and complaining bitterly. I treated it indeed as a joke, saying that only a bad idol was injured and destroyed, that it was of no great harm, but if it had been the good one, I would inflict severe punishment; but I would thenceforth take such measures that such vexations should not happen to them any more. Although the Indian king saw that I made a joke of the matter it did not please him, but he became serious. So I gave evidence to him in earnest that this man's action also did not please me entirely; and if he could point out the man who did it, he should be punished for it. I gave the king and those who were with him rum to drink, which is a kind of brandy made of distilled sugar waste, in those parts very common and healthful if one drinks it with moderation. In addition I was very friendly with them, so that they went from me well contented and satisfied.

In their burials they make more ceremony than in their weddings or marriages. And I have observed something strange at the burial of a deceased widow. I will not expand much on it here because there are many printed accounts of the life and customs of the Indians; only in passing, what I found most strange.

And principally; when an Indian is sick or dying their priests come into the house, go through all sorts of figures and antics, make all sorts of conjurations and give to the sick also all sorts of medicines. If that does not help they blow their breath into the mouth of the sick with a frightful roaring, and I do not know what all conjurations. If the sick one arises there is an indescribable rejoicing, but if he dies a sad howling, enough to frighten one.

They make their graves with great care, and arch them over with bark. When the deceased is carried to the grave two priests stand there and lament and make a funeral sermon after their fashion. If there is anything to be gained they extol the deeds of the departed or comfort his relatives and make, I do not know what all strange conjurations. In short there is much action and chattering so that I have seen the priest or conjurer all in a sweat, but this happens if a good present is to be expected. When this is all over the heirs give to the priest pendants of wampum or made of calcined mussels. These are little things like corals, as has been mentioned above, white, purple, yellow; and this is their pay. N. B. The Indians are accustomed to make out of these things trousers and necklaces, and they know how to knit and to weave them so skillfully and ingeniously through one another, with all sorts of figures, that it is to be wondered at.

When it was done and the grave covered over, in my time something marvellous took place which I myself saw. A pretty fire or flame of about two candle light size went straight up into the air, as high probably, as the longest and tallest tree, traveled again in a straight line over the hut of the deceased and so farther over a great heath, probably half an hour long until it disappeared in a forest.

When I saw this and evidenced my astonishment, the savages laughed at me, as though I ought to know that this was nothing new to them, but did not want to say what it was. After this I ask several about it. No one could say positively, but they set much store

by it and it is considered an especially good sign for the deceased. An artificial fire it cannot be because of the duration and great distance it traveled. Physically it might be considered a sulphurous vapor out of the earth; but this long regularity is too much for me.

Once when I was at Governor Hyde's in the presence of the council and many others while we were busied with the Indians about the peace, I took notice of an old Indian who looked to me like a conjurer or priest. So I asked him what that was which I have just related to have seen. Among twenty-five Indians that were there only this old one besides one other could give me an account of it. But it seemed to me like a fable.

They said that only great men, old experienced priests, could see and do such things. When I questioned them further, they gave me for an answer that this little fire is the soul of the departed, which goes into another good creature, if the person has lived well and behaved himself; if he has not behaved well it goes into a villainous smoke and into an ugly and miserable creature. The priests come to their art in the following manner; namely, it happens that a subtle little fire or flame shoots from one tree into another, but very seldom; and when an Indian sees that he must run as fast as possible to catch it, and if he catches it, it goes right on and becomes a small wood spider which jumps and runs so quickly in and over his hand that it has to be seized quickly by the other hand. But if he finally catches it, this spider grows and becomes like a mouse; and so who ever catches this wonderful thing afterwards becomes the best conjurer or magician and can do all sorts of wonders. N. B. These artists or conjurers as they are called in English, have the faculty of invoking the devil and sending him away again.

A ship captain has asserted to me that he once carried several Indians in his boat or small ship and in the Carolina Sound there came such a calm that they could get nowhere. One among the Indians said that probably he could procure a good wind, and was willing to do it. The steersman who did not have much provisions with him and wished very much to advance farther, left it to the Indian. Soon after this there came such a strong wind that he became frightened and would gladly have had less wind, but he had to go through with it, and so they came in a very short time to the

desired place. But the above mentioned captain assured me that he received such a great fright on this account that as long as he lived he would no more use such help.

Whoever will may believe this and the above. It is certain that Satan practices many delusions with these poor creatures; yet if such things seem incredible, I would not have made bold to tell such fabulous things here if it had not gone about and been talked of in such eminent company.

I have heard and observed many more such things among the Indians. But because so many authors have written about them that my remarks would only pass for repetition I will not relate more, except to say concerning the cruel and barbarous manner of the Indians, that they are indeed furious when one angers them; but if one leaves them in peace, does them no harm, and treats them according to their ways in a friendly and goodhearted manner, they will seldom injure a Christian, except if given cause for it. They have occasionally been treated cruelly and badly by the Christians. I have spoken to many of the Indians about their cruelty, but a sensible king answered me and gave a nice example of a snake. If one leaves it in its coil untouched, quiet, and uninjured, it will do no creature harm; but if one disturbs and wounds it, it will bite and wound. And the Spaniards had used their forefathers too cruelly, yes, very inhumanly. Concerning their, the Indians' massacres and fighting treacherously: They had to use their advantage or else they could not hold their own; they were not so strong in numbers, and were not provided with pieces, muskets, swords, and all sorts of other treacherous inventions made with powder to destroy men; likewise had they neither powder nor lead or else they got them from the Christians themselves; so that our ways were much more treacherous, false, and harmful; otherwise, we would not use them so creully. Moreover, we practiced among ourselves the greatest tyranny and cruelty. Indeed I have experienced this myself.

CHAPTER XI

THE LANDGRAVE'S HOME COMING

UNDER an assumed name, and under great difficulties, the dejected Landgrave made his way to Bern, arriving there around December 2nd, 1713, but from his father's diary we learn that he did not summon courage to speak to the old man until the 10th of that month. The home-coming son did not receive a very warm welcome. No one thought of killing the fatted calf for him. Every one seemed to consider him a spendthrift and he did not receive very much consolation from any one. He was not possessed of sufficient funds to enforce his rights against his company, and to clear his name in court, and it was impossible to explain his experiences, misfortunes and disappointments to each one by word of mouth, and as he has indicated in the introductory part of his own account of his adventures, it was for this reason that the story as told by him and printed in the preceding chapter was written. Shortly after his return he wrote a letter to his father, which has been handed down from generation to generation and sheds, as Prof. Todd has stated, as much light upon Christopher's character as upon that of his father. It reads as follows:—

Ayéz, Monsieur, la bonté de mettre en oublis le passé, et m'estant corrigé du depuis, ayéz meilleure opinion de moy pour le présent et avenir: Pourtant quoique ie vous aye chagriné par mon evasion et mes debts, cependant i'ay deservis mon Balliage avec honneur au contentement du Souverain et des Ressortissants, et n'ay rien comis d'atroce qui vous aye fait deshonneur, ny ay-ie iamais, que ie sache, manqué envers Vous de Respect ny de Soumission, pardonnez moy dont le passé et ne retoucher pas toujours cette corde facheuse, mais ayéz moy, Monsieur et très honorable Pere, en recommandation puisque ie feray touts mes efforts pour vous contenter et vous montrer que ie suis avec toute l'obeissance Respect et Soumission *L'Enfant perdue retrouvé*, et amandéz, regardez moy dont aussi en *Pere benin* et faitte moy sentir plus outre les effects de Votre Bienveillance.

Bent with age, Anton, after a frugal and virtuous private life, and an efficacious public one, died at Worb in 1730, whereupon,

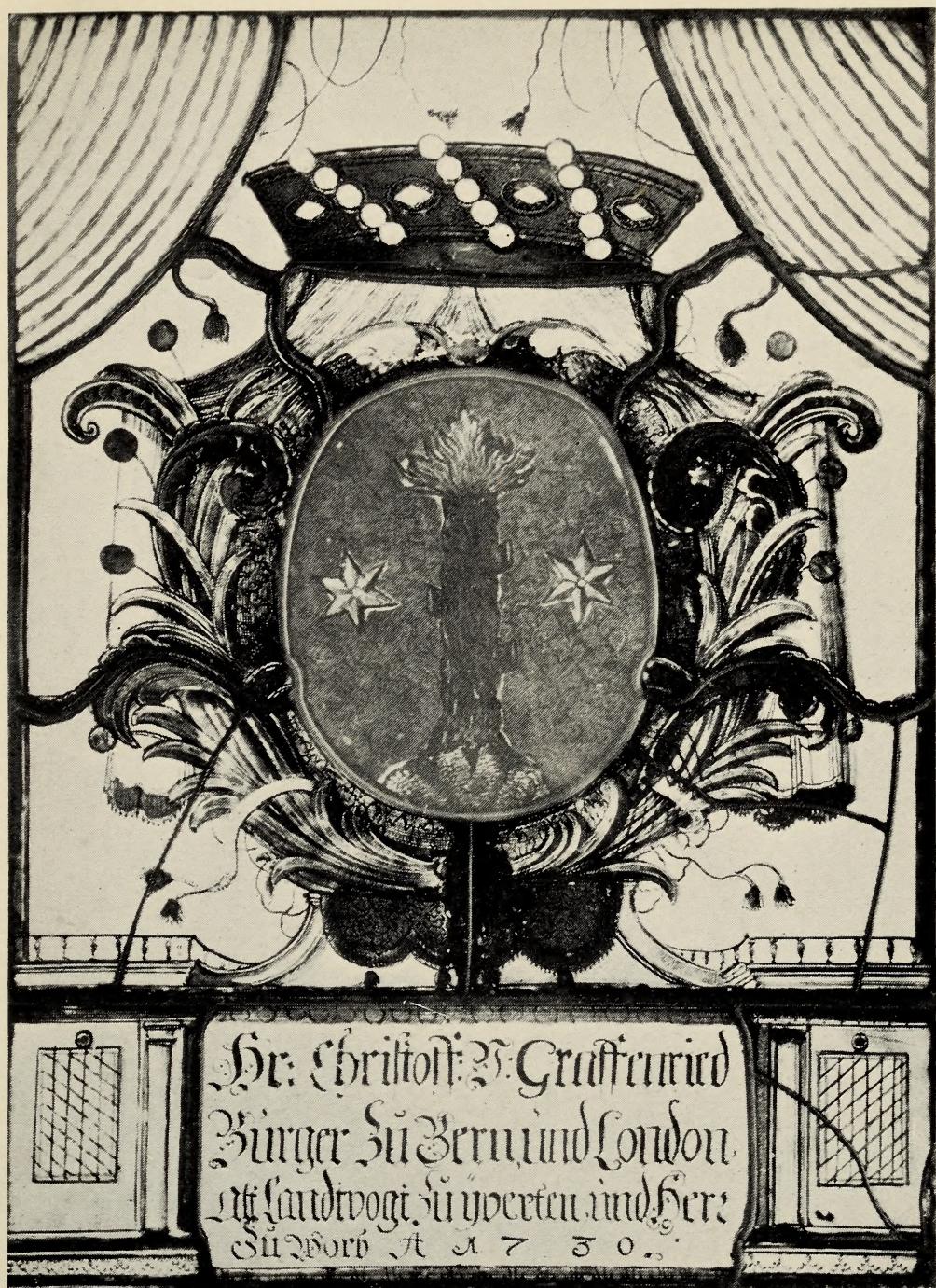
Christopher inherited a life estate in the Lordship of Worb. Some time thereafter Christopher, in accordance with an old but almost forgotten custom, immortalized himself by donating to the quaint and historical old church in Worb village a stained and painted glass window bearing the coat of arms of the family, and said to be one of the last, if not the last, painted coat of arms of our family. On a blue background, between two curtains, appears the escutcheon bearing the family arms, and the inscription, referring to the donor, is as follows:

HERR CHRISTOPH VON GRAFFENRIED
BURGER ZU BERN UND LONDON
ALT LANDVOGT ZU YVERTEN UND HERR
ZU WORB
1730

It is well that this remembrance may still be seen at Worb for the very striking life-size portrait of him at the Court of Charles II has been lost track of by our family.

After this Christopher did not remain so very long as Lord of Worb, for he had already begun to feel the telling effects of an unusually eventful life, filled at times with the highest expectation and again the most heartrending disappointment, the latter for the most part, if not always, flowing from causes beyond his control and which, in spite of incessant and heroic endeavor on his part, he was unable to prevent. High had been his ambitions, and great his expectations in his younger days, but he now felt that his life had been a failure, and sad and disconsolate, he little realized what great things his efforts were to eventually bring forth.

In 1740 he felt it necessary to be entirely relieved of the care of work and he, therefore, transmitted the lordship to his son, Franz Ludwig. From this point on, the venerable Landgrave began to fail very fast and after a pitiful and sorrowful old age, not so long after his 82d birthday in 1743, he passed meekly and quietly away. Without ceremony or pomp, he was laid to rest with his ancestors in the choir of the family church at Worb where his remains still lie to ever remind us of the astounding story of one of the most famous men of his times, and one who, in spite of his disappointments, built far better than he knew. What a pity, indeed, it was



MEMORIAL WINDOW IN WORB CHURCH

that the Almighty Father did not allow him to remain long enough to enjoy the success of his colony, his city, and his descendants in the great American Continent! "Certainly coming years, with their greater fullness of knowledge, will deal more fairly with Baron de Graffenried than the past has done, and the justification he so much desired, though late, will be fully rendered."

In 1759 Emanuel, his grandson, erected a monument at Worb in Christopher's memory, on which may be seen the following inscription:—

Hic jacet vir clarus
Christophorus a Graffenried
Ducentum vir Reipublicae Bernensis
Summa cum laude praefecturae
Ebroudunensis defunctus.
Civis Londini

Eques ordinis solis aurei
Conditor urbis Bernae novae in Carolina sitae
Landgravius in Carolina factus ab
Anna Magnae Britanniae regina.
Dominus Wikhartswyl et Trimstein
aetatis suae LXXXII.

Hocce monumentum in beatam memoriam
Avi paterni sui posuit
Nepos Emanuel a Graffenried
Dominus in Worb, Wikhartswyl et Trimstein
Anni MDCLIX mense augusti.

After the death of the Landgrave, New Bern became a proud and prosperous city. For over twenty years, beginning with 1765, it enjoyed the distinction of being the capital of the state of North Carolina, and is to-day one of the most attractive and prosperous towns in the entire commonwealth. May it ever stand as a tribute and an honor to the memory of its founder!

Although many years have passed and generations have come and gone, still New Bern, in all of its glory, has not forgotten its founder and the sacrifices which he made.

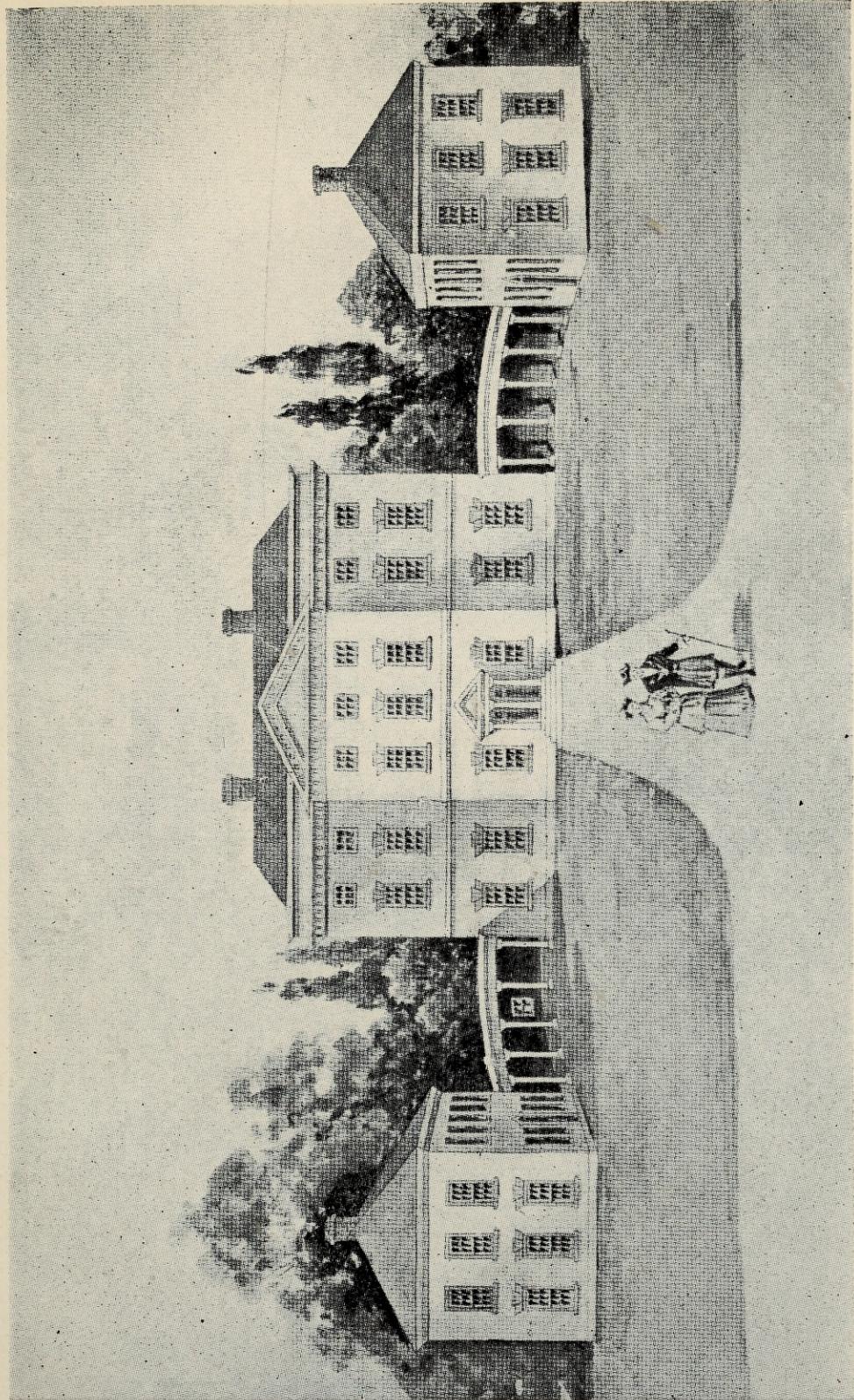
In 1896 New Bern held a majestic celebration and festival in the honor of Baron deGraffenried and his founding of the city. Nearly every street in the city was gorgeously and beautifully decorated, and distinguished guests were invited from far and near, and a pageant was given in which the life of the Baron, his founding of New Bern, his capture by the Indians and other incidents related by him in his autobiographical account were strikingly depicted, banquets were held, the guests magnificently paraded and many speeches were made. Mr. Pioda, then the ambassador from Switzerland to the United States, was the principal guest of honor. At the initial banquet, the Swiss ambassador was welcomed to New Bern by Mayor Ellis, with the following appropriate speech:

Your Excellency:—Nearly two centuries ago, within a stone's throw of this hereafter memorable hall, your illustrious countryman, Baron deGraffenried, whom we hold in grateful remembrance, landed on these shores. He was met by a people, who, when their Great Spirit moved them, were well versed in extending a very warm reception. Amid the charming shrillness of the war-whoop, the fascinating twang of the bow, the magnetic flight of the barbed arrow, the skilled and finishing strokes of the tomahawk, and, sometimes, "the tripping of the light fantastic toe," they welcomed their guests to a feast, somewhat notable for its vehement, boisterous beginning, and calm, quiet, still, though ominous termination.

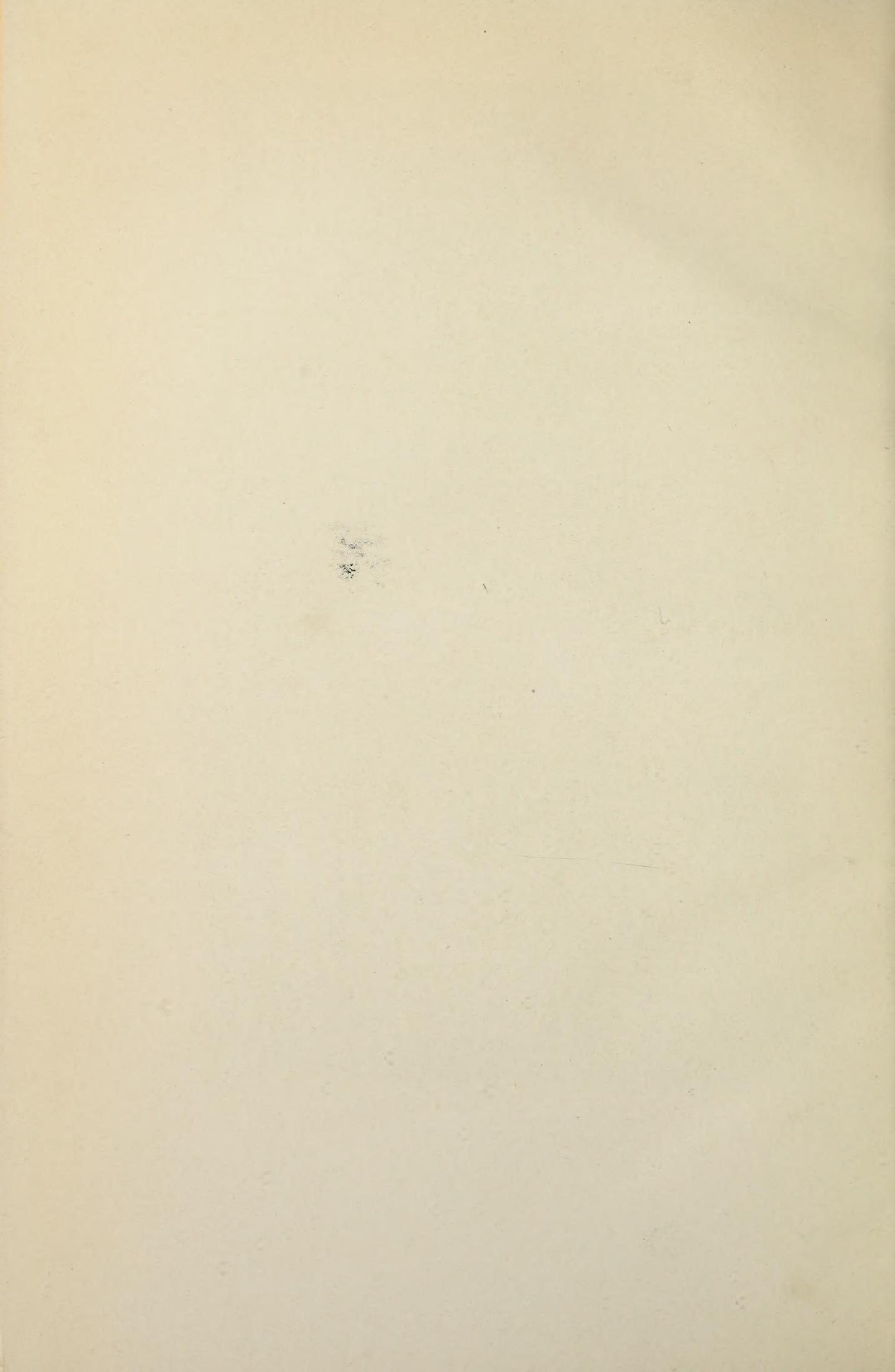
Civilization, your Excellency, with the arts and sciences, education and religion, has, since that time, wrought many marvelous changes. You, Sir, are the distinguished representative of these brilliant achievements, on the other side of the water, whence deGraffenreid came, and we, a more humble one, on this side, where deGraffenreid landed.

Old Bern was then being rocked in the cradle of republican institutions, while *New Bern*, when deGraffenried named her, had a local habitation only amid the untouched forest trees of the scarred and painted red man. *Old Bern*, the capital of the sweetest, most delightful, most romantic, most touchingly reminiscent spot on the map of all the European domain, has kept elastic step to the music of the centuries, and, today, holds her head erect, with radiant and sparkling eyes, amid the culture and learning, the magnificence and splendor of the great cities of the world.

New Bern, the little daughter, has done her best, Your Excellency, to emulate the example of her dear old mother; and here, now, at the placid confluence of the same old rivers, the Neuse and Trent, over whose bosoms the early Swiss settlers sailed many a time, and dreamily meditated on the pregnant future, she nestles herself, rejoicing in her strength, her beauty, her attainments, her promise, and above all, in the potent fact, that she is an essential, integral part of this great government, which freely dispenses its blessings and privileges on every foot of earth that lies between Canada, on the North, and the Gulf of Mexico on the South, the Atlantic on the East, and the Pacific ocean on the West; the germs of which were so



TRYON PALACE, NEWBERN, N. C., 1770



beneficently scattered, when the Swiss settler planted his feet on the shores of the "Old North State."

Your Excellency, we congratulate that government, "The United States of America," on having you as the illustrious diplomatic representative of the unchanged and unchangeable republic of Switzerland, where the liberty, which the Swiss ever adored, never trembles in the midst of the unrest of surrounding European dynasties.

But above all, Sir, the honored and delighted citizens of *New Bern*, congratulate themselves on having you, fittingly clad, as you are in the robes and honors of your high diplomatic station, as the representative of the fond remembrance and kind wishes of *Old Bern*, the mother, to *New Bern*, the still growing and affectionate daughter.

Standing here, as I do, Sir, the Mayor of the City, the accredited representative of *New Bern*, her old men and her young men, her old women and her young women, her boys and her girls—I extend to you a welcome very unlike the welcome of the olden time—from her heart of hearts. Your distinguished and benignant presence has captured the city. It is yours, Sir, take it. It belongs to you, of right. This day, the daughter is locked in the fond embrace of the mother. *New Bern* is the willing captive of *Old Bern*, and with glad acclaim, she shouts Welcome! Welcome! thrice Welcome! to you, Your Excellency, and the unique occasion that brings the two Berns together, after such a long and anxious separation.

His Excellency Mr. Pioda rose well to the occasion and after presenting to the Mayor, as representative of *New Bern*, a handsome flag bearing the colors and an imprint of the climbing bear of *Old Bern*, a present from the council of the Burghesses of the Swiss city, he delivered an address, touching on the founding of the city by deGraffenried, the friendship which has since sprung up between the old and the *New Bern* and the liberty which both have loved and inspired, which will ever be remembered by all who had the honor and pleasure of hearing him.

To further commemorate the occasion, a souvenir book of large size, profusely illustrated and embellished, was published and distributed.

This Athens of North Carolina, for thus *New Bern* has sometimes been referred to, has been the birthplace of many notable American citizens. In 1778 it was the metropolis of North Carolina, and in 1792 it was likewise described by Morse as being the largest town in this vicinity.

Copy of an autograph letter written by Baron Christopher deGraffenried from his ancestral castle, Worb near Berne, Swit., to his son Christopher, April 16, 1735. The original was given to Miss

Clare deGraffenried by Hon. John Temple Graves of Rome, Ga., who had it from his grandmother, Mrs. Lucretia Townes deGraffenried.

Dear son—Since you desire me to send you an account about our family—being settled in a strange & remote country—thinking it not necessary to enter into ample particulars, I send you nothing but this little genealogy, that strangers may see that you are descended from an honorable & distinguished family, altho' the Patents & recommendations signed by Queen Ann to all the Gentleman Gouvenors of the Eng. Colonies in America show that I have not been a vagabond or of a middling extraction wh is attested by my own Sovereign. I will not go further than to your great grandfather; his name was Christophle deG. Baron & Lord of Worb; he was a member of the Sovereign Council, afterwards Gouvernor of the City of Rydan, (Nidau) then he was made a Senator & had several honorable employments till he was to be elected Lord Chief Advoye of the Commonwealth, but he resigned that glorious place in favor of—Generale—d'Erlach, being satisfied with his dignity of Lord Baneret, or Tribunus Populi, wh is one of the very first dignities in the Republic. He married, first, a lady of the Right Hon. & noble family de Mulinne & wh is, with some other families of rank, above all the others. By this lady he had 6 children, 3 sons & 3 d. of wh the 2d son was called Anthony deG. & he was my father. He was likewise Baron & Lord of Worb Member of the Sovereign Council & Lord Governor of the four Mandements of the Aigle & afterwards Lord Advoye at Morat, he dyed at the age of 92 years. He married first Catherine Jenner of a very ancient & Hono^{ble} familly, the same lady was my Mother & of my late Sister de Steiger. His second Lady was one of the familly of Lombach with whom he had 5 (should be 6, one died in infancy.) sons & 2 d. I Christophle deG. also Baron & Lord of Worb only son of my Father's first lady was born in 1661 & married after my travels when I was 22 yrs old was elected to a member of the Sovereign Counsill in the 30th year of my age. Four years after I was chosen Master of the Customs & after I had had the administration of that dignity 6 years I was elected Gouvernor of the City & dependances of Iverton considerable by its great extent, having had two & twenty Lords Vassals & as many Parsons under my command without memtaining the Country Court Judges. The troubles of Neuchatel were very fatal to me on many accounts. I was at extraordinary expenses for the maintaining of many soldiers who consumed all my provisions instead that if I had been able to sell the grains, I sh'd have had a benefit of 6: pr ct but having been obliged to spend it for my country's sake, I had no benefit at all by it. I was obliged to make extraordinary expenses for the maintenance of so many Generals, Collonels, Lieutenant Collonels, Majors Captains & Subaltern Officers & when I had laid out 8: or 900 pistoles I only rec'd a gratification of 50—I was so much moved at all those misfortunes & that I was not able to get anything by my Government nor to pay my debts that I undertook that unfortunate Expedition in Carolina of wh I had no other proffit than some empty titles—

Having been the Gouvenor of my Switzer & Palatine Collony in North Carolina, Representant of the Prince Palatine for the two Provinces of Carolina, Duke of Beaufort, Baron de Bernburg & Landgrave of Carolina.

Before I talk to you I must make an end of my genealogie, here above I told you that I had been married but I did not tell with whom; It was with the Lady—Regina Tscharner daughter of the noble Beat Lewis Tscharner, Member of the Sovereign Councill of our Commonwealth, his Ladys and her Mother's name was Marguerithe Güder also of an ancient Patrician family, her Father was great treasurer. I had by the said Lady my wife 13: children of wh there are 8: still alive, viz: You and your youngest brother Francis Lewis & six daughters, three of them married & three not: Your youngest brother has already his second wife, the first was of the famous family of Daxenhofer who brought him a son the second is of the family of deGraffenried the Lord of Carrouge's daughter & has brought him two.

Now I must talk of you & your posterity—You have married Madame Needham an English gentlewoman from which you have a son; You may put here the Genealogie of your spouse yourself & as I observe that fortune doth not look upon you as favorable eyes & that you don't come near your Ancestors in titles & health, I admonish you to employ all that lays in your power to bring up your son above all & especially in the fear of God Almighty & to put him in the way of getting on being able to get his livelihood in an honest way in order that if perhaps he should not rise to a high fortune & titles nor have so considerable inheritances as he cd wish for he should at last be able to live honestly always without being troublesome to any body.

May it please the Almighty God to preserve you & your spouse many years in a perfect peace & more prosperity than you had formerly. May it please that Merciful God to bless the soil of your new plantation so that you may earn of its product not only your necessarys but also improve by it to be the more able to bring up your son whom God may please to give his holy blessing so that he may live as well to your comfort as my own—as long as it shall please the Almighty to leave me here in this valley of Misery—who am his Grandfather & your affectionate Father—:

CHRISTOPHLE DEGRAFFENREID

What belongs to my Patents & papers about Caroline titles & honors with the medall of Knight & Landgrave I did already write to you about that matter in my precedent Letter to which I refer my Self

Worb ye 16 April 1735

My hearty salutations to your Spouse & Son

CHAPTER XII

(11. 5) THE YOUNGER BRANCH OF WORB (EXTINCT IN THE MALE)

FOUNDER: Hieronymus, born 1608, died 1655. He was the youngest son of Captain Abraham. Hieronymus was Mayor of Thorburg in 1643. He married, first, in 1629 Justina Bucher, and second, in 1655 Ursula Lerber.

SOPHIE JULIA ELIZABETH deGRAFFENRIED, born September 22, 1820, daughter of the Forestmaster of the State of Bern, Rudolf Emmanuel deGraffenried (born May 3, 1793, died January 3, 1866) and his wife, Elisa Justina Julia de Steiger (born January 18, 1798; married, April 17, 1817; died, November 5, 1865).

Sister

Adelheid Henriette Maria; born April 8, 1831; married, February 21, 1861, Ludwig Alfred Karl Gruner von Worblaufen.

Grandparents

Franz Niklaus, born 1742; died 1800. He married, first, in 1772 Susanna Zehender, second, in 1787 Maria de Werdt, and third, in 1790 Susanna Wittenbach.

CHAPTER XIII

CHRISTOPHER DEGRAFFENRIED

CHRISTOPHER DEGRAFFENRIED, described in the genealogical tables as Christopher VI, was the son of the Landgrave, Baron Christopher V, and was born in Switzerland. Von Muhlinen, in his life of the Landgrave, published at Bern, Switzerland, in 1896, states that Christopher came to America with his father. Although I have found it asserted elsewhere that he did not come to this country until after his father's arrival here, I am nevertheless strongly inclined to believe that the fact is as stated by von Muhlinen, as the latter was a genealogist and author of repute and well versed in the early history of the deGraffenried family and would have been very unlikely to make such a statement unless fortified with convincing authority.

We are quite certain that Christopher did not return to Switzerland with his father, but remained in America to look after the Landgrave's land, which was mortgaged to Colonel Thomas Pollock for eight hundred pounds, and to attend to other affairs of his father. He was, therefore, the first of the deGraffenrieds to settle permanently in America. On February 22, 1714, at Charleston, South Carolina, he married Barbara Tempest (nee Needham), daughter of the distinguished Sir Arthur Needham of Wymondsey, Hertfordshire, England. She was born in 1688, her mother's maiden name being Wingate.

In the family Bible Christopher made the following entry of his marriage:

"We were married in Charleston, S. C., in America, Feb. 22, 1714. God bless us and our issue. We moved first to Phila. to Maryland and lastly to Va."

Entirely without fault on his part, and in spite of his herculean efforts to set matters right before his return to Switzerland, the Landgrave left his affairs in America in a hopeless condition. As has

been shown in a previous chapter, this was undoubtedly due to his attempts to aid the Swiss Palatines who were under his charge and to reimburse them for the losses which they had suffered. Thus the younger Christopher was left with practically nothing in the way of worldly goods with which to start his career in America and was, besides, placed in a bewildering and embarrassing position by the complicated state of his father's affairs. It is not surprising, therefore, that his life during his early years in this country was fraught with difficulty. That his own debts were for some time the source of great trouble to him is evidenced by numerous entries in the records of his county relating to law-suits in which he was involved.

On the 16th day of April, 1735, Christopher's father, no doubt fully aware of his son's circumstances, wrote to him as follows:

"As I observe that fortune doth not look upon you with favorable eyes, and that you do not come near your ancestors in titles and health, I admonish you to employ all that lays in your power to bring up your son above all and especially in the favor of God. . . ."

Fortunately, Christopher's affairs presently took a turn for the better and he subsequently acquitted himself with great honor in all his business relations, scrupulously fulfilling every obligation incurred by him and paying every dollar of past indebtedness, with the interest thereon. His latter days were prosperous and he owned much land, some of which he held jointly with his son and only heir, Tscharner, to whom he left a very comfortable estate.

Christopher settled permanently in Prince Edward County, Virginia, maintaining a town house in Williamsburg. He is said to have lived in considerable style, having a host of friends and entertaining lavishly. The *Virginia Magazine* quotes the following from the files of the *Virginia Gazette* for February 18th to 25th, in the year 1736:

"This is to give notice to all gentlemen and ladies that Mrs. Barbara deGraffenried intends to have a ball on Tuesday, the 26th of next April, and an assembly on the 27th, in Williamsburg, for which tickets will be delivered out at her home."

A foot-note states that "this was the wife of Baron Christopher deGraffenried, of Bern, Switzerland, who brought over a Colony of Swiss Palatines to North Carolina in 1709," and in an article to

which the note is appended, the lady is entitled "La Baronne deGraffenried." This foot-note and the title given to Mrs. Barbara deGraffenried have confused certain historians, who have been led to believe that the item related to the wife of Baron Christopher, the Landgrave, being unmindful of the fact that the titles of Landgrave and Baron were descendible and that the younger Christopher was correctly described as Baron deGraffenried.

Colonel William Byrd, in his Memoirs (P. 336) also mentions Madam deGraffenried as living not far from Williamsburg.

It is recorded in the family Bible that Christopher died at his plantation on the James River, Virginia, "on Sunday at sunrising, October 27th, 1742" and that "Barbara his wife departed this life the 26th day of June, 1744."

Christopher had only one child, a son, to whom he gave the ancient and distinguished family name of his mother, Tscharner.

CHAPTER XIV

TSCHARNER deGRAFFENRIED

ALSO mentioned as Anthony Tscharner, the only son of Christopher (VI) and his wife, Barbara Needham, bore the distinction of being the first deGraffenried to be born in America. Of Tscharner's birth, his father made the following entry in the family bible:

"In Williamsburg, Va., 48 minutes past 6 o'clock at night on ye 28th Nov. 1722 my wife was brought happily to bed of a son, God bless him. He was baptized by Commissary Blair ye 12th Dec. following on ye first Faire ever held in ye aforesaid city. His godfathers were ye Hon. Nathaniel Harrison, Hon. Cole Diggs, Hon. Philip Ludwell and Lady Harrison. His name Tscharner."

He was named, evidently, in honor of his great-grandfather, Lord Anton deGraffenried and Regina Tscharner, the wife of the Landgrave and daughter of the Noble Beat Lewis Tscharner (originally Xarner), scion of one of Switzerland's oldest families, whose name runs honorably back to the twelfth century.

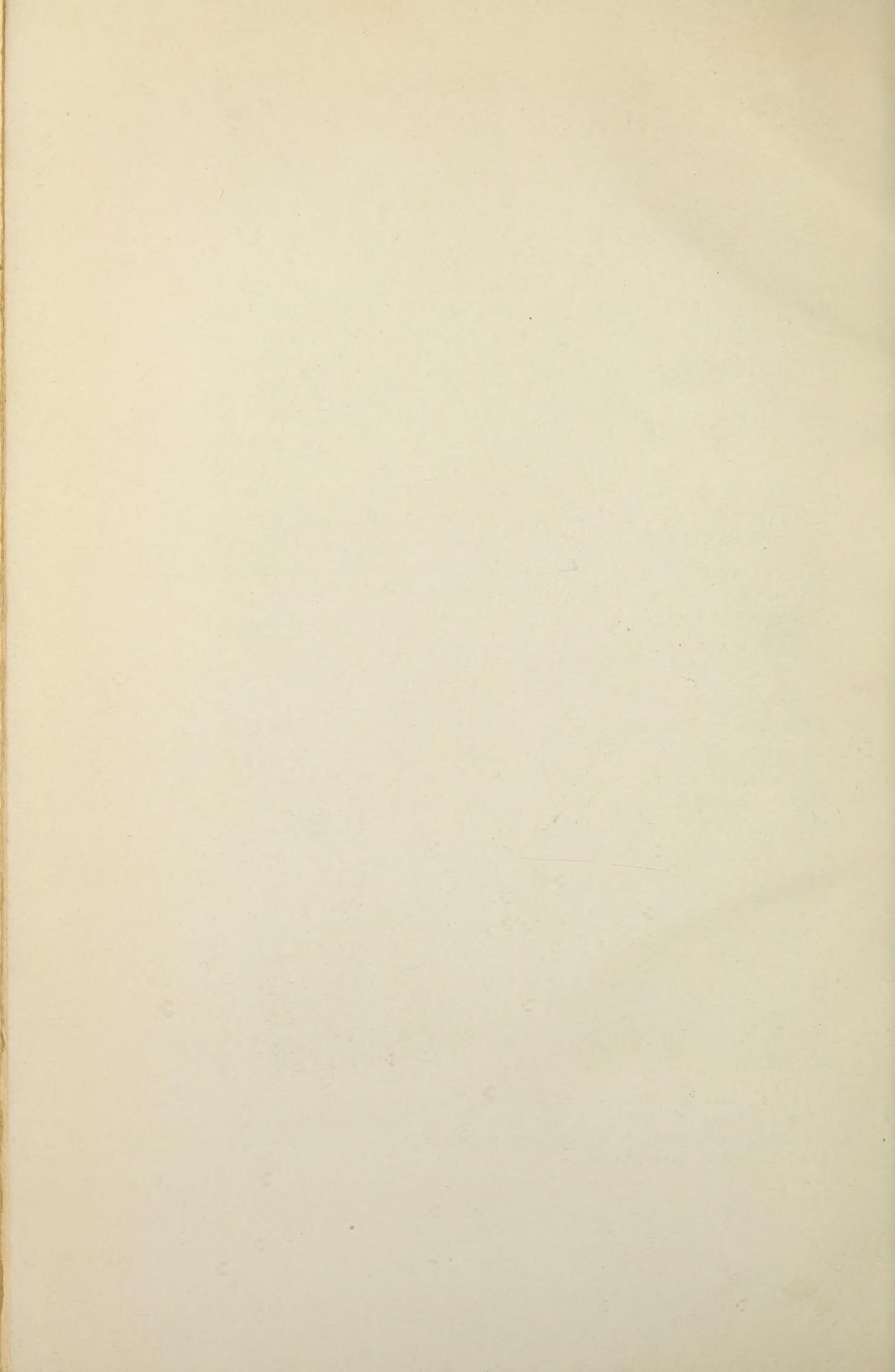
Tscharner inherited land from his father and also purchased very extensive holdings of real estate, both in Lunenburg County, where he lived, and elsewhere in Virginia. He was generally known as the "Baron" and quite often as the "Count" deGraffenried, and logically so, for both of the titles of Baron de Bernberg and Count (the correct title is Landgrave, the same being considerably higher than that of a Count) of North Carolina with which his grandfather was vested, were inheritable and descendible.

He was a planter, and a very intelligent and successful business man, standing very high in his community, and undoubtedly amassed a considerable fortune, as the terms of his Last Will and Testament clearly indicate. The family bible records his first marriage as follows:

"Tscharner deGraffenried and Mary Baker his wife were married by the Rev. Henry Selbeck on ye 5th day of July Anno Domino 1742."



(1) Regina deGraffenried Blewett. (2) Adelaide Victoria Waddell.
(3) Mary Clare deGraffenried. (4) Elizabeth de Graffenried Somervale.
(5) Henry deGraffenried. (6) General Matthew Fontaine deGraffenried.
(7) Marshall H. deGraffenried.



Mary Baker was the daughter of Colonel Henry Baker of Chowan, North Carolina.

Tscharner is remembered and often discussed by the present generation on account of the remarkable number of his marriages and the prolific offspring therefrom. He is the common, native-born, ancestor of all of the deGraffenrieds in America, with the exception of a small number of the Burgistein branch now residing at Highland, Illinois, and who migrated to America at a comparatively recent time. However, the instance of Tscharner and his four wives and sixteen children is not so amazing as that of one of his forebears, Niklaus deGraffenried, born in 1447 and who died in 1557, at the ripe old age of one hundred and ten years, member of the Assembly and Mayor of Schenkenberg in 1495, Lord Banneret in 1496, Governor (Landvogt) of Aelen in 1509, who had five wives. At this time, we may also recall Gen. Matthew Fontaine deGraffenried who had two wives and twenty-three children, one of whom was my father. Furthermore, there are numerous other examples of amazing fecundity in the deGraffenried family, as a perusal of other chapters of this genealogy will show.

By his first wife Tscharner had nine children, that we know of, as follows:—

- (1) John; born April 24th, 1743, and died two days thereafter;
- (2) Baker; born Sunday, August 6th, 1744;
- (3) Mollie; born April 2nd, 1746, and died Sunday, December 27th, 1747;
- (4) Francis; born Wednesday, February 24th, 1747;
- (5) William; born Thursday, March 22nd, 1749;
- (6) Tscharner; born February 9th, 1752;
- (7) Mary; born December 15th, 1753;
- (8) Sarah; born August, 1755;
- (9) Martha; (date of birth not recorded).

Tscharner's second marriage was to Sarah Lowry (nee Rusk), and strange though it may seem to relate, by this marriage he had only one child,

- (10) Metcalf.

Tscharner's third marriage, in 1763, was to Eliza Embry (nee Allen), and the children of this marriage were:

- (11) Allen; born September 18th, 1764;

- (12) Regina;
- (13) Christopher (often called Kit).

By his fourth wife, Lucretia Roberson (nee Towns), whom he married in 1783, Tscharner had three daughters:

- (14) Lucretia Jones;
- (15) Catherine Jenner (or Jenna);
- (16) Nancy Needham.

Fourteen children of Tscharner lived to maturity.

Tscharner, son of Tscharner and Mary Baker deGraffenried, who was born in Virginia, February 9, 1752, served with distinction in the War of the Revolution, was wounded in both hands at the Battle of Guilford Court House, and in 1810 received a grant of 400 acres of land, being "the proportion of land allowed a Sergeant of the Continental Line." He never married. By his Will, dated April 10th, 1798, and admitted to probate April 10th, 1811, he directed his executors to dispose of his land in Lunenburg County, Virginia, and to divide the proceeds between his sisters, Sally Hobson, Patty Strong and Mary Woodson.

Baker, Francis, William, Mary, Sarah, Martha, Metcalf, Allen, Regina, Christopher, Lucretia, Catherine and Nancy were all married and left descendants who are described seriatim in the chapters following.

Tscharner the elder brought suit in Switzerland for the castle and estates of the Landgrave, but after thirty years of litigation, was adjudged incompetent, by reason of his foreign birth, to inherit landed estates in Switzerland. He died in Lunenburg County, Virginia, in February or March, 1794. His will is dated February 8, 1774 and was proved April 10, 1794.

CHAPTER XV

BAKER deGRAFFENRIED

BAKER deGRAFFENRIED, son of Tscharner and Mary Baker deGraffenried, was born on Sunday, August 6, 1744. He married Sarah Vass and is believed to have numerous descendants in the United States. It has not been possible as yet, however, to trace this line satisfactorily. Baker is not mentioned in his father's will and undoubtedly died before his father. His eldest son, believed to have been Vincent, was born in 1763.

1. Creed Taylor deGraffenried, who is understood to have been a grandson of Baker, is said to have been born in Virginia, and to have had two brothers, John and Tscharner. He married Martha Permila Edna Howard, who was a granddaughter of William Baker deGraffenried. He had thirteen children, eleven girls and two boys, among whom were: 1. Jasper Newton deGraffenried, born in Christian County, Kentucky, who married Elizabeth Selman, his children being: (a) James Irvin deGraffenried of Melrose, New Mexico, whose children are: (aa) John deGraffenried of Breckenridge, Texas. He is a noted rodeo rider and participated in the International Rodeo at London in 1924. He married Ethel Jones and has two children. (bb) Tottie deGraffenried, who married Frank Skidmore and has two children. (cc) Carl C. deGraffenried, a famous rodeo rider. He resides at Breckinridge, Texas, and has been a deputy sheriff. He has one child. (dd) Roy deGraffenried, who has one child. (ee) Kittie deGraffenried, who married, first, a Mr. Kirby, by whom she has one child, and second, H. R. Swetnam. (ff) Rosser deGraffenried. 2. Creed Taylor deGraffenried, born in Stevens County, Texas, August 30, 1860, who married Mollie Christian and resides at Fort Sumner, New Mexico. He has one child: (a) Jessie deGraffenried, born at Amarillo, Texas, August 3, 1895. She resides at Canyon, Randall County, Texas. 3. Joseph deGraffenried, born in Texas in 1862, first saw the light in the "covered

wagon" of the frontiersman and grew up on Clear Fork, a branch of the Brazos, where he and his brothers took the cattle out to graze before dawn in order to escape the notice of the Indians. Leaving the Texas country, the family, with their covered wagons and stock, journeyed northwestward across the Staked Plains, into the Panhandle, and across to New Mexico. On the way the Indians raided their outfit and drove off all the horses and cattle, leaving them nearly destitute. They received, however, from Maxwell, the owner, a grant of a quarter-section of the Maxwell Grant, Maxwell having married a Mexican-Spanish heiress, whose dowry was a large tract of land in northeastern New Mexico. Trained from childhood to ride and throw a rope, Joseph deGraffenried has led a self-reliant, independent life, never drawing wages from any man, but participating as the representative of his own and other brands in the big round-ups of the past. When the day of fences came, and with it the necessity to control water in order to raise stock, he took up a homestead on the Arroya El Yeso, in DeBaca County, New Mexico. The arroya, a tributary of the Pecos River, is dry for the greater part of the year, but he tapped it for water and secured a number of excellent wells. His ranch contains approximately 45,000 acres, with 2500 cattle and nearly one hundred horses. "Dick" deGraffenried, as he is known throughout his home territory, has been one of the most active foes of cattle thieves and crooks to be found in the state and the State Rangers have made his ranch their headquarters in their warfare against brand-blotters and calf-snatchers. He married Mary Coombs and his children are: (a) Mildred deGraffenried, born April 16, 1893, who married Donner G. Cooley and has a son: (aa) Thomas deGraffenried Cooley. (b) Ethel deGraffenried, born July 1, 1894, who married a Mr. Jasper. (c) Mary deGraffenried, born January 24, 1912. (d) Dixie Josephine deGraffenried, born October 15, 1918. 4. Martha Permila Edna deGraffenried, born in Colfax County, New Mexico, July 26, 1869, who married James Rogers. She resides at Conlon, Sherman County, Texas, and has four children: (a) Gladys Rogers. (b) Mabel Rogers. (c) Paul Lee Rogers. (d) Leslie Lawrence Rogers.

I. Baker deGraffenried, who is understood to have been a grandson of Baker, is believed to have been born in Virginia and is said to have left home at the age of eighteen, living afterward in Tennessee

and Kentucky. He had a farm near Canton, Kentucky, and was famed as a fox-hunter. He died about the year 1854. He married Chessie Love and his children were: 1. John Henry deGraffenried, born February 9, 1839 in Stewart County, Tennessee. He was a successful merchant at Union City, Tennessee, and was also engaged in the lumber trade. He died at Union City, January 13, 1908. He married Mary Virginia Douglass and his children were: (a) Pearsie Love deGraffenried, born March 7, 1875, at Woodland Mills, Tennessee, who married Gura Lashlee and resides at Paducah, Kentucky. (b) Joseph Baker deGraffenried, born January 3, 1879, at Woodland Mills, Tennessee; died March 19, 1879. (c) Lura Esther deGraffenried, born October 9, 1880, at Protamus, Tennessee, who married George Luther West and resides at Paducah, Kentucky. Her children are: (aa) Harry McClure West, born March 19, 1902. (bb) Louise Love West, born July 20, 1905. (cc) Mai V. West, born May 11, 1907. (dd) Imogene West, born September 11, 1910. (ee) Margaret West, born August 8, 1912. (ff) Ray Murrell West, born January 25, 1916. (d) Henry McClure deGraffenried, born January 3, 1883, at Union City, Tennessee, who married Margaret Elizabeth Knott. He is a department manager and buyer for the house of J. A. Rudy & Sons at Paducah, Kentucky, and resides at 227 North 7th Street, Paducah. He is a skilled flutist and finds his chief pastime in band and orchestral playing. (e) Claude Ramsey deGraffenried, born January 19, 1882, at Union City, Tennessee; died October 14, 1893. (f) Alma May deGraffenried, born July 1, 1893, at Union City, Tennessee, is with the firm of J. A. Rudy & Sons at Paducah, Kentucky, where she resides. 2. James Elbert Polk deGraffenried resided at Hickman, Kentucky. He married Martha Miranda Wallis and his children were: (a) Elbert Baker deGraffenried, born in Obion County, Tennessee, August 24, 1878, who served with honor in the United States Army from July 18, 1900 to July 17, 1903. He was with the Chinese Relief Expedition and also served during the Philippine insurrection, being present at the massacre of Co. C, 9th United States Infantry, September 28, 1900, at Balingiga, Samar Island. He was severely wounded in the left ear and arm and was recommended for a certificate of meritorious service in the engagement last named by Captain J. M. Sigsworth of the 9th Infantry. He resides at 3724 Valentine Road, Kansas City, Missouri, and his

children are: (aa) Fredericka Ella deGraffenried, born March 4, 1907. (bb) Nellie Eleanora deGraffenried, born April 3, 1912. (b) Jessie Fay deGraffenried, who married a Mr. Dorr. She resides at 2014 Mentor Avenue, Wichita, Kansas, and has three sons and three daughters. (c) Lucy Love deGraffenried, born January 24, 1876, at Canton, Kentucky, married John Cameron Wallace and resides at 3724 Valentine Road, Kansas City, Missouri. Her children are: (aa) Marie Victoria Wallace, born 1896. (bb) Gladys Wallace, born 1898, who married John Bradley, Jr., and resides at 2017 South Grand Avenue, St. Louis, Missouri. (cc) Fay Alice Wallace, born in 1901. (dd) John Cameron Wallace, Jr., born in 1904. (d) McClure Fountain deGraffenried, who resides at Clayton, Tennessee.

I. Vincent Monroe deGraffenried, who is understood to have been a grandson of Baker, was born September 11, 1816, and was reared by his grandmother, probably in Tennessee. He moved to Polk County, Missouri, where he married Nancy Johnson. About 1860 he went to Texas with his family and engaged in cattle-raising. He served through the Civil War and at its close returned to Texas to find his business gone. For a time he worked on various ranches, afterward returning to Missouri and spending the remainder of his life in the vicinity of Joplin. His children were: 1. Thomas Henry deGraffenried, born January 23, 1841, who served in the Civil War and died soon after the battle of Pea Ridge, in Arkansas. 2. Mary deGraffenried, born April 2, 1842, married a Mr. Gooch and had no issue. 3. Vincent Herndon deGraffenried, born January 17, 1844. 4. John Martin deGraffenried, born December 23, 1846, who served in the Civil War and at its close returned to Texas, later removing to Joplin, Missouri. 5. James Stark deGraffenried, born April 1, 1848, who married Charlotte Young. He served in the Civil War, returning to Texas at its close, and after working on ranches for two or three years, removed to Joplin, Missouri. His children were: (a) James Monroe deGraffenried, who resides at Columbus, Kansas, and has four children. (b) Edward William deGraffenried, born at Bentonville, Arkansas, who married Ida Stansberry and resides at Galena, Kansas. His children are: (aa) Lola Faye deGraffenried, born at Galena, Kansas, July 23, 1894, who married a Mr. Smith. (bb) Loyd Edward deGraffenried, born June 6, 1899, who has one son:

(aaa) Essley Loyd deGraffenried. (cc) Floyd William deGraffenried, born at Crestline, Kansas, September 1, 1901. (dd) Walter Clark deGraffenried. (c) Helen deGraffenried, who died in infancy. (d) Ida deGraffenried, who married Mike Buffaloo. She resides in Washington and has one son: (aa) Paul Buffaloo. (e) Walter Clark deGraffenried, born August 16, 1904. 6. William Tscharner deGraffenried, born September 29, 1850, served in the Civil War, returning to Texas at the close of the war and working on ranches for two or three years, and then removing to Joplin, Missouri. He died January 12, 1920. He married, first, Mary Catherine Mitchell, his children by this marriage being: (a) Edna Victoria deGraffenried, born August 7, 1876, who married John Edward Vaughn and has two children: (aa) Vernon N. Vaughn, born August 27, 1907. (bb) Ruby Pauline Vaughn, born May 14, 1911. (b) Mary Frances deGraffenried, who died in infancy. (c) Charles Monroe deGraffenried, born February 4, 1880, who married Sadie Scott, his children being: (aa) Clorus Irene deGraffenried, born November 15, 1903, who married James Messer and has one child: (aaa) Margaret Marie Messer; (bb) Earl Monroe deGraffenried, born December 30, 1905; (cc) Benjamin Franklin deGraffenried, born March 27, 1907; (dd) Nadeen deGraffenried, born September 12, 1908; died November 30, 1908; (ee) Lena Wanita deGraffenried, born January 10, 1910; (ff) Margie deGraffenried, born April 12, 1912; died May 22, 1912; (gg) Neva Louise deGraffenried, born April 4, 1913; (hh) William Caruth deGraffenried, born March 24, 1916; (ii) Mary Catherine deGraffenried, born July 14, 1918; (jj) Charles deGraffenried, born January 18, 1921. William Tscharner deGraffenried married, second, Roda Reynolds, by whom he had the following children: (d) Mabel Agnes deGraffenried, who married a Mr. Sutton. (e) Rosie Lee deGraffenried, born March 13, 1899. (f) Jackson Havalak deGraffenried, born February 9, 1901. (g) Emma Angeline deGraffenried, born May 28, 1903. (h) Charles Raymon deGraffenried, born January 1, 1905. (i) William Monroe deGraffenried, born October 29, 1907.

1. John deGraffenried, who is understood to have been a grandson of Baker, was born in Kentucky, and married Pheba Annie Carpenter of Mississippi. He moved to Texas about 1845 and served in the Mexican War and the Civil War. His children were: 1.

Dora deGraffenried. 2. Lenora deGraffenried. 3. Euzora deGraffenried. 4. Annie deGraffenried. 5. Ella deGraffenried. 6. Frances deGraffenried. 7. Solon deGraffenried. 8. Barkey deGraffenried. 9. Theodore deGraffenried, born November 30, 1849, who removed to the old Indian Territory about 1873, settling at Antlers, Oklahoma, where the rest of his life was spent. He died October 31, 1923. His children were: (a) Naoma deGraffenried, born September 14, 1877. (b) Annie deGraffenried, born February 10, 1879. (c) Susie M. deGraffenried, born June 17, 1887. (d) Howard Monroe deGraffenried, born April 22, 1889. (e) Eudora deGraffenried, born March 17, 1891. (f) Lula deGraffenried, born in 1894. (g) Byron Ennis deGraffenried, born January 17, 1897. (h) Noble Theodore deGraffenried, born May 21, 1899. (i) Ernest Allen deGraffenried.

I. James V. deGraffenried, who is understood to have been a grandson of Baker, was born October 26, 1826, and married Sarah Grider. He had a son: 1. William Tscharner deGraffenried, born in Missouri, December 5, 1848, who married Julia Anna House, his children being: (a) James Lon deGraffenried, who resides in San Francisco and has one child: (aa) James Everett deGraffenried. (b) Lula deGraffenried, who married a Mr. Churchman and resides at Aldrich, Missouri. (c) Rebecca deGraffenried, who married a Mr. Brooks and resides at Ash Grove, Missouri. (d) Grace deGraffenried, who married a Mr. Choate and resides at Springfield, Missouri. (e) Vinnie deGraffenried, who married a Mr. Tranthan and resides at Kokomo, Indiana. (f) Julia deGraffenried, who resides at Kokomo, Indiana. (g) Stella deGraffenried, who resides at Kokomo, Indiana. (h) C. C. deGraffenried, who resides at Bolivar, Missouri. (i) John F. deGraffenried, who resides at Walnut Grove, Missouri. (j) Zelma C. deGraffenried, who resides at Burlington, Indiana. (k) William deGraffenried, who resides at Kokomo, Indiana. (l) Messick deGraffenried, who resides at Kokomo, Indiana.

1. William Harrison deGraffenried, who is understood to have been a great-grandson of Baker, was born at Bonham, Texas, in 1851 and died at Stella, Oklahoma in 1897. He married Sarah Elizabeth Williams and his children were: (a) James Albert deGraffenried, born in Paulo Valley, Oklahoma, in 1874; died at Granadio, California, in 1911. (b) William Henry deGraffenried, born in Paulo Valley, Oklahoma, December 6, 1876, who resides at 210 South Flower

Street, Los Angeles, California. His children are: (aa) Verna Roosevelt deGraffenried, born December 12, 1900 at Norman, Oklahoma, who resides at 210 South Flower Street, Los Angeles, California. (bb) Thelma deGraffenried, who resides at 210 South Flower Street, Los Angeles, California. (c) John Inman deGraffenried, born July 17, 1878, who resides at Maysville, Oklahoma. (d) Walter Scott deGraffenried, born July 8, 1881, who resides at Edmon, Oklahoma. His children are: (aa) Otis deGraffenried. (bb) Isa deGraffenried. (cc) Cleo deGraffenried. (e) Francis Emery deGraffenried, born in Paulo Valley, Oklahoma, in 1883; died at Stella, Oklahoma, January 10, 1911. (f) Oscar Eugene deGraffenried, born at Story, Oklahoma in 1885, who resides at Maysville, Oklahoma. (g) Arthur Florence deGraffenried, born at Maysville, Oklahoma, September 11, 1889, and resides at Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. (h) Myrtle Elizabeth deGraffenried, born at Maysville, Oklahoma, January 20, 1892, who married a Mr. Bowman and resides at 114 Rock Island Street, El Reno, Oklahoma. Her children are: (aa) Oral Clinton Bowman, born May 10, 1911. (bb) Theopal Bowman, born February 4, 1915. (cc) Alma Bernice Bowman, born July 6, 1919.

CHAPTER XVI

FRANCIS DEGRAFFENRIED

FRANCIS DEGRAFFENRIED, son of Tscharner and Mary Baker deGraffenried, was born in Virginia February 24, 1747, and served as a captain in the Revolutionary War. He was also a lay judge and greatly respected in the community of his residence. He is said to have been in receipt of an annuity from Switzerland and to have devoted funds which came to him from this source to the building of the church which long stood on his estate in Lunenburg County, Virginia. This edifice, which was known as the "deGraffenried Church," Francis threw open to worshippers of all denominations, there having been theretofore no place of worship for those who were not of the Protestant Episcopal denomination. The old mansion is still standing, and in 1897 there stood in the front yard one of the two giant oaks, each nearly three feet in diameter, which had once sheltered the house.

Francis died in October, 1815. He was twice married. By his first wife, Mary Walton, he had one son:

Robert deGraffenried, the dates of whose birth and death are unknown. He is believed to have died without issue, as by his will, dated in 1806, he left his entire property to his father.

Francis married, second, Ermine Boswell of Virginia, by whom he had the following children: Baker Boswell; William Baker; Joseph; Dr. Thomas; Dr. John; Francis; Dr. Edwin Louis; Elizabeth and Ermine.

Baker Boswell deGraffenried, generally called Baker, was born at his father's plantation on James River, Virginia, in 1785. He lived for a time in Athens, Georgia, removing later to the estate near Memphis, Tennessee, where he died on September 18, 1855. He was quite wealthy. He married, first, a Miss Garland, by whom he had the following children:

I. Lowry deGraffenried, who died in early manhood, leaving no issue.

II. Mary deGraffenried, who left no issue.

III. Martha deGraffenried who left no issue.

IV. Frank deGraffenried, who perished in the great storm in Maury County, Tennessee, in 1831 or 1832 and left no issue.

Baker Boswell deGraffenried married, second, Sarah Noel King of Athens, Georgia, by whom he had the following children:

V. Henry deGraffenried, who served in the Confederate Army and was killed at the Battle of Murfreesboro.

VI. — deGraffenried, a son, who died in the storm mentioned above and left no issue.

VII. — deGraffenried, a son, who died in the storm mentioned above and left no issue.

VIII. — deGraffenried, a daughter, who married a Mr. Long.

IX. Betty deGraffenried, who married a Mr. Springfield.

X. Agnes deGraffenried, who married George B. Fleece.

XI. Sarah Baker deGraffenried, who married Dr. S. P. Green and whose descendants still live in or near Memphis.

William Baker deGraffenried served in the War of 1812, was an aide to General Jackson at the Battle of New Orleans and was distinguished for gallantry in the defence of Fort Meigs. He died of fever in New Orleans and left no issue.

Joseph deGraffenried married a Miss Jameson and lived near Jackson, Tennessee.

Thomas deGraffenried, a doctor of medicine in North Carolina, married Mary Alston and had one son:

I. Thomas Elliott deGraffenried, born in North Carolina about 1832. He married Catherine Murchison, removed to Jackson County, Tennessee, and thence, about 1849, to Texas. His children were: 1. Addie Alston deGraffenried, born at Weimar, Texas, in 1862, who married Dr. J. B. Holman and resides at Weimar, Texas. 2. Mary Lillie deGraffenried, who married Dr. Will Murchison and resides at San Marcos, Texas. 3. Charles deGraffenried, who married Georgia Jameson and resides at Ismay, Montana, where he is engaged in the automobile business. 4. Fannie deGraffenried, who married W. G. Griffin and resides at San Antonio, Texas.

John deGraffenried, a doctor of medicine in North Carolina,

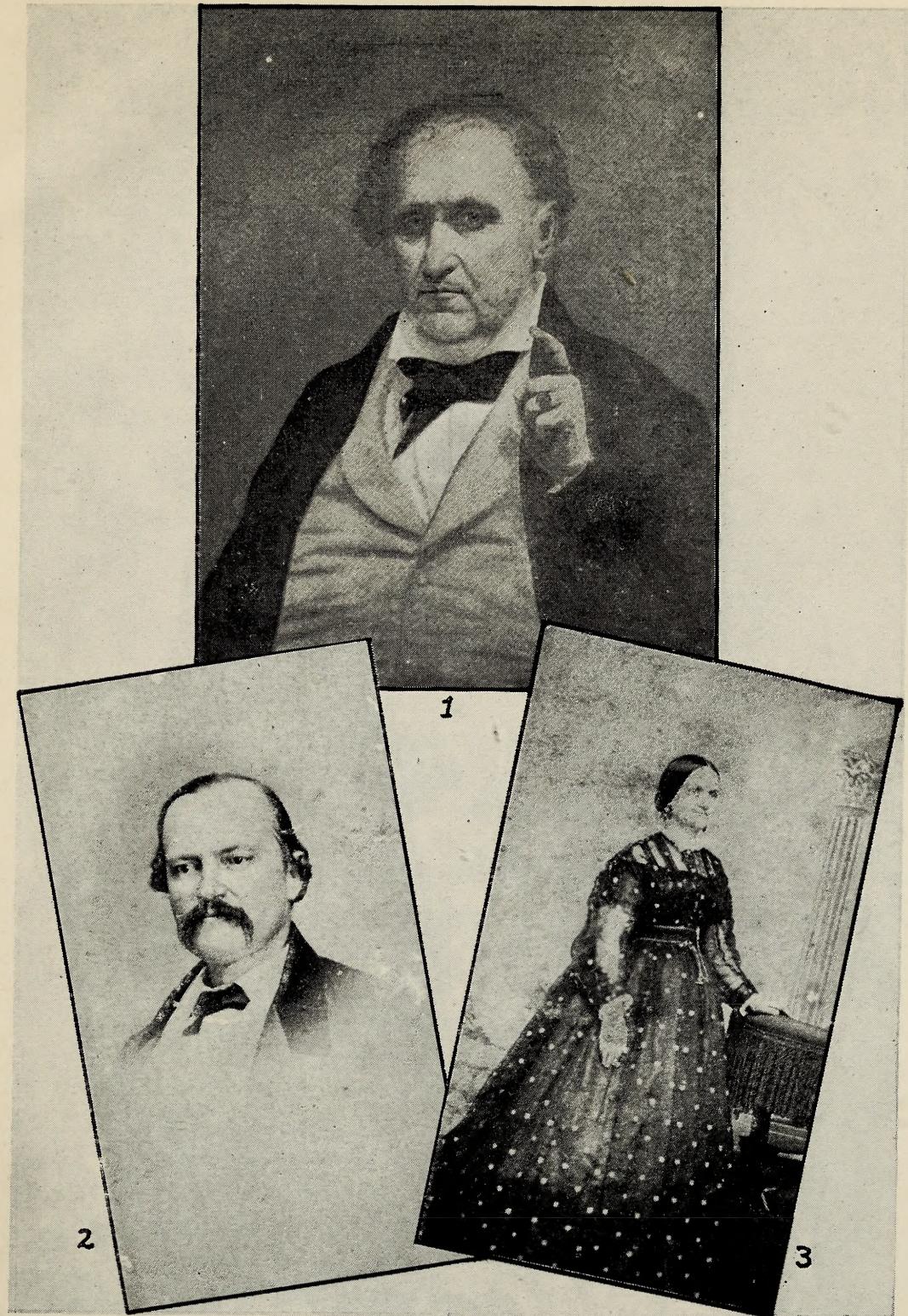
married Nancy Alston and is said to have had three children. A record has been obtained of one:

1. John Baker deGraffenried, who married Delia Alston and had one child: 1. Pattie deGraffenried, who married Thomas Lamar Peay. From this union there were seven children: (a) Mattie Peay, who died in infancy. (b) Delia Peay, who died in infancy. (c) Annie Peay, who married George M. Peek, her children being: (aa) Ermine deGraffenried Peek. (bb) Eleanor Hope Peek. (d) John deGraffenried Peay, who died in infancy. (e) Ella B. Peay, who married Harry Thomas Jordan and resides on the deGraffenried Plantation at Pittsboro, North Carolina, which has been in the possession of the deGraffenried family since its acquisition by John Baker deGraffenried more than one hundred years ago, prior to which time it was held for many years by the Alston family. Mr. and Mrs. Jordan have one son: (aa) Harry Thomas Jordan. (f) Mamie E. Peay, who married Nathaniel Macon Alston and has one son: (aa) Thomas Lamar Alston. (g) Lessie Ermine Peay, who married J. Elmer Long, Lieutenant-Governor of North Carolina.

Francis deGraffenried is believed to have died in his youth.

Edwin Louis deGraffenried was born in Lunenburg County, Virginia, June 4, 1798. In 1825 he removed to Columbus, Georgia, being one of those who laid out that city. At the time he went there the country about Columbus was still infested by Indians. He was a doctor of medicine and rendered great service to the Indians during an epidemic of small-pox among them. Long after it was their custom to gather behind his house, expressing their friendship and gratitude by a series of weird grunts. Dr. deGraffenried died December 7, 1871. He married Martha Shepherd Kirkland and had twelve children, of whom four died in youth. The others were:

I. William Kirkland deGraffenried, the illustrious father of the still more illustrious and talented daughter, Mary Clare deGraffenried, was born at or near Hillsboro, North Carolina, on September 12, 1821. He first attended school at Ellington, and from there went to Yale University, where he remained one year only, being expelled for fighting a duel. He then went to Chapel Hill University of North Carolina, where he completed his collegiate course and thereafter studied law. Before he reached his majority his family



(1) Dr. Edwin Louis deGraffenried, born June 4, 1798. (2) Boswell Baker deGraffenried, born December 14, 1827. (3) Jane Strange deGraffenried, born May 23, 1825, wife of Judge Leslie Thompson.

moved to Macon, Georgia, at which place he practised his profession until his death.

A few years previous to the Civil War, Mr. deGraffenried was chosen a delegate to the Cincinnati convention which nominated Mr. Buchanan for the Presidency. He supported Stephen A. Douglas and Herschel V. Johnson in the memorable triple race for the Presidency in 1860. Greatly opposed to secession, he used all his influence for peace and union, but when the fiat went forth, though greatly disappointed and discouraged, he accepted the situation, and so far as his feeble health would permit, like all true Southerners, he labored for his cause and section. First he was a major in the service of the state, afterwards colonel on the staff of Governor Joseph E. Brown of Georgia. During the dark days of reconstruction, he still hoped and planned, and ever strove to reconcile differences by fair counsels, by kindness and moderation, thus gaining the goodwill and respect of all classes.

As a lawyer, few men in the state were more prominent or more popular. For many years he was leading counsel for the South-Western, and local counsel for the Central—two of the most important railroads in Georgia—having, besides, a large criminal practice. He first projected, and with three associates secured the charter for, the railroad from Macon to Knoxville, an enterprise partly carried out after his death by Northern capitalists.

His social accomplishments and graces were pre-eminent, and his circle of acquaintance and friendship included the leading men of both sections, North and South. During and after the war his house was noted for his generous and far-reaching hospitality. He entertained his humble friends and clients from the backwoods with the same politeness and care that he showed to literary and military celebrities, to brother lawyers and to strangers who came commended to his attention. He was unconnected with any church, but in his later years inclined to the Roman Catholic. The Macon Telegraph and Messenger, in its issue of August 2, 1873, said of him:

"We are pained to announce that Col. Wm. K. deGraffenried, of this city, expired at his residence about mid-day yesterday, after a long struggle with a complication of disorders, which have more or less crippled his energies for years. Deceased was perhaps as ex-

tensively known as any man in the state; having long occupied a distinguished position at the Bar, actively interested in leading public and political movements for many years, and always remarkable for his social qualifications, and his urbane and popular manners."

On May 19, 1847, Mr. deGraffenried married Mary H. Marsh, a woman of exceptional culture, refinement and intellect. Mrs. deGraffenried has been frequently described as scholarly and efficient in all that she undertook, which qualities, together with her rare literary ability, were inherited by her illustrious daughter.

Mrs. deGraffenried was of very ancient and honorable lineage, being the daughter of the eminent J. C. Marsh, born in 1777, son of Littleberry Marsh, who settled Bethel Church, Georgia, in 1770. Her mother was Elizabeth Palmer (born February 25, 1795, died February 25th, the anniversary of her birth, 1870), daughter of Elizabeth Moss.

On May 19, 1849, at Macon, Georgia, the happy union of William K. deGraffenried and Mary Marsh was blessed with its first issue, a charming girl baby, who was destined to become the most eminent woman of the American branch of our family: 1. Mary Clare deGraffenried, known to, and cherished and loved by her relations simply as "Cousin Clare." Her birth brought extreme joy to her father. On the same day he wrote Mrs. Roberson:

"You are the grandmother of the prettiest girl in all the land, and the mother-in-law of one of the happiest of mortals."

Little, however, did he realize that this, his first-born, would live to do such great honor to her birth and credit to the distinguished family name which she bore.

Cousin Clare's early days were spent at Macon, where she attended Wesleyan Female College, acquitted herself with credit and from which institution she was graduated with honor in July, 1865. It was on this occasion that she read in a masterly manner the famous valedictory essay hereinafter referred to. In 1876 she accepted a position as teacher of literature in Georgetown Female Seminary, later named Waverly Seminary, which position she held for ten years. In July, 1877, her first serious literary effort appeared in Frank Leslie's Sunday Magazine (Vol. II, No. 1) under the title: Was George Eliot Irreligious? For a maiden effort this article was

received with much favor and at the earnest solicitation of her many friends she continued her writing more or less spasmodically for a number of years thereafter, publishing the following: *The Needs of Self-Supporting Women*. *Essay on Child Labor*. *A Voice from the Workroom*. *What Do Working Girls Owe One Another?* *What English Workers Do*. *School and College*. *London Schools*. *The Georgia Cracker in the Cotton Mills*. *Women in the London County Council*. *A Town Minus Poverty*. *The Condition of Wage-Earning Women*. *Industrial Education*. *The Permanent Improvement of Neighborhoods*. *Some Social Economic Problems*. *Problems of Poverty and Pauperism*. *Compulsory Education*. *The "New Woman" and Her Debts*. *From Home to Throne in Belgium*. *A Reading Journey in Belgium and Germany*. *Twentieth Century Belgium*. Many other articles from her pen also appeared in leading periodicals (see Chapter I, ante).

By 1896 Miss deGraffenried's ability as a writer of worth-while articles was well established and the enthusiastic reception by the public of a number of her contributions attracted the attention of the editors of most of our important magazines. Requests for contributions arrived almost daily. The following letter, under date of December 7, 1896, from the late Walter H. Page, then editor of the *Atlantic Monthly*, is typical of the many that she received:

"Dear Miss deGraffenried: I hoped that by this time we might have an article from you made up of the matter of your lectures about which we talked when you were in Cambridge. I do not write this of course in any way as an expression of impatience, because I know how full your time is and I very gladly await your convenience. What I mean is only to say that whenever it is convenient for you to send the paper along it shall receive a very hearty welcome indeed. Mr. John A. Taylor of New York, who is this year President of the Nineteenth Century Club, was very anxious that you should participate in a discussion before the Club of some phases of your work and observations, and I told him that the Club was to be congratulated on such a program if he were able to carry it out. Very sincerely yours, Walter H. Page."

A writer in the *Atlanta Constitution* on February 10, 1901, spoke of her as follows:

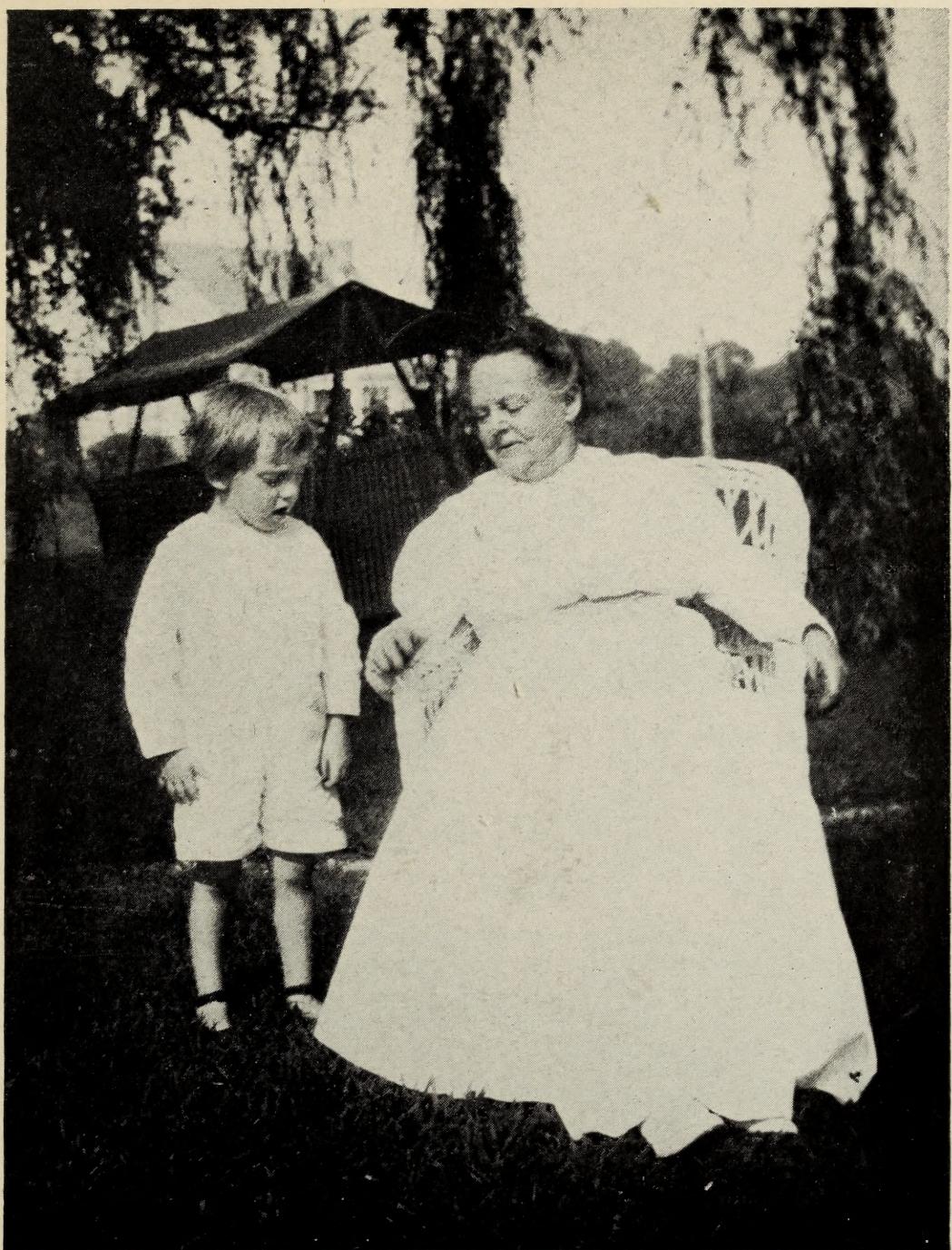
"Another brilliant woman is Miss Clare deGraffenried, of Macon,

an honor graduate of Wesleyan, now also making her home in Washington. She is a scientific writer of profound and rare ability who is known among the cultured in every country where the sun rises and sets, whose writings have been translated into many tongues, and whose noble humanity is even larger than her mind. Perhaps there is no land which has done so little homage to Miss deGraffenried as her native state."

After the death of her brother, Tscharner W. K. deGraffenried, on April 30, 1906, Cousin Clare seems to have abandoned all literary efforts. She spent the years 1909 and 1910 in very extensive travel in Europe, Africa and Asia, where she made the acquaintance of many eminent and worthy persons, who became the warmest of friends to her and so remained to the time of her death. The entries in her diary and the numerous letters written by her to her family in America, especially those to Mrs. Warren, whom she loved as much as though she were her own daughter, have been a source of enlightenment to all who have had occasion to read them. Upon her return to America, she settled down to a quiet but studious life at her home in Washington, D. C., taking great pleasure in the society of her many friends and acquaintances there. Her home soon became a coveted rendezvous for a large number of persons of consequence in the arts, diplomatic service and in official position generally, as well as many noteworthy persons in private life.

A well-known European writer, who had occasion to visit her in 1913, and whose reminiscences were published in Europe in 1925 and, in translation, appeared in *The Living Age* on July 18, 1925, has described Miss deGraffenried as follows:

"I became acquainted in Washington with a very exceptional person—an elderly, unmarried, highly cultivated lady, Miss deG., who knew as much about the art of every country in the world as any professional art-historian. She had traveled the globe over in every direction collecting things and her residence, from cellar to attic, was half a museum. . . . Miss deG. was an original type. She never gave a thought to her personal appearance. Not a factory girl in New York would have worn the gowns in which she called upon the crowned heads of Europe and Asia. Her most formal costume was invariably a white or pongee dress cut in the fashion of forty years ago. In spite of her odd attire, she was courted in the highest social



MARY CLARE deGRAFFENREID AND MASTER JOHN L. WARREN,
SON OF ANNIE KIRKLAND WADDELL WARREN

circles, and it was regarded as a privilege to be introduced to her."

Cousin Clare and her mother were deeply interested in the deGraffenried family history and each spent much time in genealogical research. The fruits of their labor have been heavily drawn upon in the preparation of this work, and in fact, had it not been for the inspiration coming from them and access to the data collected and recorded by them, such an arduous venture as the compiling of this family history would never have been undertaken.

The following article was published in the *Atlanta Journal* under date of September 18, 1925:

GEORGIA'S TWENTY-FIVE GREATEST WOMEN

No. 4 of series of names of Georgia's twenty-five greatest women, deceased, being proposed in this column for selection to be inscribed on stone in the Temple of Womanhood at Washington, D. C.

BY JOHN T. BOIFEUILLLET

The city of Macon has ever regarded with pride and admiration the late Miss Claire deGraffenried as one of her most accomplished and distinguished daughters.

She belonged to that high intellectual array of American woman who during the last forty years have achieved phenomenal progress. She was a shining illustration of the marked success of the courageous efforts which the sex has made for its advancement. She was a notable member of that large company which have shown their ability to cope with man in the intellectual strife, and successfully grapple with the profoundest problems of nature and mind.

After Miss deGraffenried had risen high on the ladder of achievement she looked around her and contemplated with pride and rejoicing the abounding evidences that her sex was yearly becoming more independent and self-sustaining, and that man's admiration, respect and veneration for the womanhood of the country had deepened, instead of lessening, because of the progress achieved.

That Miss deGraffenried's career was a record of boundless usefulness in many channels of human endeavor—a success in the gentle realm of letters and a triumph in the sterner fields of materiality—was due partly to the influence which the following beautiful and philosophical sentiment from David Starr Jordan's "Philosophy of Despair" had upon her life:

"Today is your day and mine; the only day we have; the day in which we play our part. . . . It is a part of action, not of whining; it is a part of love, not cynicism."

She appreciated the irresistible truth, and adopted it as a guiding principle, that "action is the emblem of life; inaction is the symbol of death." She was a woman of "action, not of whining."

Miss deGraffenried was intensely southern. She was in the bloom of

beautiful girlhood when the Confederate cross loomed up brightly on the horizon of war. Whenever she beheld the living light of victory blaze upon this symbol of her country's hopes, her soul thrilled with rapture, and when she witnessed the declining splendors of that cross going down in the gloom of eternal night, her heart was filled with woe and mourning.

Miss deGraffenried graduated from Wesleyan College with first honor in the year of the end of the Confederacy's beautiful dream. Only a few weeks before, Macon had surrendered to General James H. Wilson's cavalry.

On Wesleyan's commencement day Miss deGraffenried was the heroine of a thrilling episode, which nearly resulted seriously for herself personally, and for the oldest chartered female college in the world. Without having revealed her intentions to any member of the faculty, she discarded the valedictory essay which she had prepared and submitted to the faculty for approval, and sprung a sensation by reading a paper of her authorship, which was a glowing defense of the Confederacy and a stirring philippic against the Federal soldiers then in possession of the city and encamped under the shadow of Wesleyan's walls.

When General Wilson heard of the daring girl's action, he was highly indignant, and ordered the college placed under guard, threatened not to permit the institution to open its doors for the approaching fall exercises, and contemplated issuing some order with reference to Miss deGraffenried. There was consternation among the citizens of Macon. However, leading residents explained to General Wilson that the college authorities were unaware of Miss deGraffenried's intentions, and that her action was merely the patriotic impulse of an ardent girl. General Wilson was a reasonable man, he took this view of the matter, and allowed the incident to be closed then and there, without hurt or injury to any one or anything.

The renowned Q. L. C. Lamar, who adorned the United States senate and illustrated the supreme court, was the personal friend of Miss deGraffenried's father, the late chivalrous and gifted Col. W. K. deGraffenried, of Macon. They admired each other's genius and eloquence when practicing law in Georgia in the golden days of talent and oratory, prior to the War Between the States.

When Lamar was secretary of the interior in Cleveland's first cabinet he appointed Miss deGraffenried to a responsible position in the bureau of statistics. The late distinguished Judge J. G. Gresham, of Macon, who, if I mistake not, was chairman of the board of trustees of the University of Georgia at the time of his lamented death, was also the friend of Col. deGraffenried, and he brought his daughter to the attention of Secretary of the Interior for an appointment.

Miss deGraffenried possessed a comprehensive, analytical mind, and she discharged the duties of the place with such efficiency and fidelity that her skill and faithfulness promptly caught the attention and interest of high governmental officials, with the result that the United States government sent her to Europe to visit the leading manufacturing establishments in England and on the continent to study the labor question, and collect the data for a comparative statement of wages, and the conditions of life among industrial operatives there and in America.

She made an exceedingly able and exhaustive report on the results of her observations and investigations. The ability, completeness and thoroughness of her work received the high commendation of this government, and at-

tracted the attention of the leading newspapers and manufacturers of the nation.

A liberal prize for the best essay on "Child Labor in the United States" was offered in the '90's by Amelie Rives, the American novelist, who was divorced from John Armstrong Chanler, on account of incompatibility, and afterward was married to Prince Troubetzkoy, a Russian. Twenty-five able writers, several of whom, particularly, were noted for their brilliant attainments, contended for the prize. A committee of eminent critics made the award jointly to Miss deGraffenried and William F. Willoughby, the well-known economist, author, lecturer and labor expert, who has received medals of honor from foreign governments, and been appointed to numerous places of distinction in the realm of intellect.

Many of Miss deGraffenried's articles on a variety of themes have been published in magazines and newspapers. Her contributions on labor have been of great value in bettering labor conditions.

Miss deGraffenried's home in Washington was a mecca for many of the most cultured people of this country and foreign lands. There the literati, statesmen, and other distinguished men and women of note, loved to gather, and discuss matters of politics, literature and science, also art, poetry and music. She had traveled extensively abroad, her journeyings reaching into far distant climes, and her home was adorned, made unique and artistic, with valuable relics, mementos and curios collected on her wanderings.

Miss deGraffenried employed her brain and heart and energies for the advancement and glory of this republic. Her devotion to the nation's cause was unfaltering—her faith unwavering.

Miss deGraffenried died April 26th, 1921. 2. Tscharner William Kirkland deGraffenried, second child and only son of William Kirkland deGraffenried, and Mary Marsh, was born March 6, 1870 and died unmarried on April 30, 1906. He was a member of the Washington, D. C., bar.

II. Edwin F. deGraffenried, born at Greensboro, Georgia, July 8, 1823, was a graduate of the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania and before the Civil War was a surgeon in the United States Army, being located at Forts Leavenworth and Garland. Upon the outbreak of the war, he resigned to enter the service of the Confederacy, and was for a year with Phillips' Legion, at the end of which time he was assigned to hospital service. He was made surgeon of the Fourth Alabama Regiment and was captured just before the fall of Richmond. Later he was appointed one of Governor Rencher's surgeons and accompanied him to New Mexico when he was made governor of that territory. He volunteered his services and served through three yellow-fever epidemics in Savannah, Memphis and Mississippi and also served with great success in many

epidemics of small-pox in Georgia and Alabama. He died unmarried at Wynnton, Columbus, Georgia, in 1902.

III. Jane Strange deGraffenried, born May 23, 1825, married Judge Leslie Thompson, resided at Galveston, Texas, and died May 18, 1883.

IV. Boswell Baker deGraffenried, born December 14, 1827, married Sarah Walker and died at Milledgeville, Georgia, November 23, 1870.

V. Marshall H. deGraffenried, born February 21, 1834, at Columbus, Georgia, married, first, Pamela Ross. Of this marriage there was no issue. He married, second, Anna Lou Nisbet, by whom he had one son, who died in infancy, and one daughter: 1. Mary Lou deGraffenried, born August 24, 1869, who married Henry McDonald. She resides in New York City. Mr. deGraffenried married, third, Mary Hazlehurst Plant, the children of this marriage being: 2. Marshall deGraffenried, born at Atlanta, Georgia, July 21, 1876; died September 13, 1883. 3. Elizabeth deGraffenried, who married Herbert S. Thomas. 4. Anna Lou deGraffenried, born November 3, 1878, who married Joseph Roulhac Ruffin. 5. Martha Ermine deGraffenried, who married Orion S. Nunnally (deceased), and resides at Atlanta, Georgia, her mother making her home with her. 6. Margaret Plant deGraffenried, born April 13, 1883; died October 16, 1889. 7. Charles deGraffenried, born September 13, 1884; died May 26, 1886. 8. Elwyn deGraffenried, who is Librarian of Oglethorpe University at Atlanta, Georgia.

VI. Adelaide Victoria deGraffenried, born at Columbus, Georgia, June 8, 1836, married Major James Fleming Waddell of North Carolina, then residing in Russell County, Alabama. Major Waddell was born at Hillsboro, North Carolina, October 31, 1826, and served with distinction in the Mexican War, being personally cited by Congress for certain specific services which he rendered. He was a son of Haynes and Mary Fleming Waddell (married in 1825) and through her was a descendant of Sir Archibald Flemynge of Peele, second son of Lord Flemynge, Earl of Wigton and Keeper of Dumbarton and Commissary of Glasgow in the reign of Charles I of England, created a baronet by Charles II in 1661. For a long time Mr. and Mrs. Waddell resided in Seale, Alabama, but removed to Columbus, Georgia, some twenty-five years before Mrs. Waddell's

death, which occurred at Wynnton, Columbus, Georgia, March 22, 1922. Mrs. Waddell was a woman of high ideals and a devout, and at the time of her death probably the oldest, member of the Episcopal Church of Columbus. Her children are: 1. Boswell deGraffenried Waddell, born at Columbus, Georgia, August 25, 1865, who resides at Seale, Alabama, where he is actively engaged in the practice of the law and enjoys the fullest confidence of all who know him. He has the well-earned reputation of being extremely honest and just in all his dealings with his fellow-men and has served with distinction as county solicitor and member of the lower house of the Alabama Legislature. He was elected to the State Senate in 1922 and has there served on many important committees. He has been frequently mentioned in the press as a candidate for Governor of Alabama. He did excellent work as a member of the state constitutional convention. He married Carrie B. Jennings of Seale. 2. Albert Sidney Waddell, born December 8, 1866, married Hortensia Diaz (deceased) and resides in Havana, Cuba. He served in the Spanish-American War. 3. Richard Wilmer Waddell, born September 17, 1868. 4. Elba Mildred Waddell, born at Villula, Alabama, May 13, 1870, resides at Wynnton, Columbus Georgia. 5. Mary Fleming Waddell, born at Seale, Alabama, August 13, 1872, married Milo B. Clason, who is an optometrist at Columbus, Georgia, and resides at Wynnton, Columbus, Georgia. Her children were: (a) Elizabeth Clason, who married George S. Kyle and has one child: (aa) George Swift Kyle. (b) James Fleming Clason (deceased). (c) Thomas Sidney Clason. (d) John Kirkland Clason. (e) Dorothy deGraffenried Clason, who married, June 3, 1924, Henry Clifton Abbott, Jr. (f) Martha Caswell Clason (deceased). 6. Ermine Martha Waddell, born August 17, 1874, married Lewis Caswell; deceased. 7. Annie Kirkland Waddell, born at Seale, Alabama, January 2, 1877, married John L. Warren. Mr. Warren was born at Clayton, Alabama, December 28, 1872, and was the youngest child of Mr. and Mrs. Monroe Warren of Clayton. He received his early education at that place, afterwards attending the University of Alabama and subsequently completing a course in pharmacy at Tulane University. Later he studied law at Georgetown University, and after graduation there, practised law and engaged in real estate operations with great

success in Washington, D. C., until his death, January 31, 1921. Mr. and Mrs. Warren were married at Columbus, Georgia, December 31, 1901, and the issue of this marriage is one promising boy: (a) John Lawson Warren, born April 5, 1916.

VII. Ermine Martha deGraffenried, born August 19, 1844, married William Lewis of Louisiana and died in 1882.

VIII. Mary Susan deGraffenried, born November 7, 1847, never married.

Elizabeth deGraffenried married a Mr. Somervale of Virginia and left three daughters:

1. Ermine Jane (or Imogene) Somervale married Rev. Josiah Fletcher Askew of Macon, Georgia, their children being: 1. Lovick Pierce Askew. 2. D'Arcy Askew, who had one son: (a) Oscar Askew. 3. Elizabeth P. Askew, who married William C. Jones and had three sons: (a) Malcolm DuPont Jones, who married Rosa Lee Franklin of Brunswick, Georgia. (b) Herman Cole Jones. (c) Willie Cole Jones. 4. Mary Ann Askew, who married John A. Burgess of Manning, South Carolina, her children being: (a) Walter Lee Burgess. (b) Edwin Somervale Burgess. (c) Fannie O. Burgess. (d) John Askew Burgess. (e) Mary Ermin Burgess.

11. Ellen Somervale married a Mr. Boswell, her children being: 1. Mary Elizabeth Boswell, who married a Mr. Williams and lived at Wattsboro, Lunenburg County, Virginia. 2. Ed. deGraffenried Boswell, who died during the Civil War. 3. Thomas Boswell, who died during the Civil War. 4. William Boswell, who lived at Wattsboro, Lunenburg County, Virginia.

111. Ann Somervale married a Mr. Schell.

Ermine deGraffenried married a Mr. Hobson of Greensboro, Alabama, her cousin. She had one child who survived:

I. Mary Hobson, who married Charles H. DuPont of Quincy, Florida, her children being: 1. Joseph H. DuPont, who married, first, Mary E. Atkinson, who died within a year. He married, second, Miss McCoskrey, by whom he had the following children: (a) Ann McCoskrey DuPont. (b) Mary Martha DuPont. (c) Josie D. N. DuPont. (d) Julia DuPont. (e) Robert Henry DuPont. (f) Charles Edward DuPont. 2. Eliza DuPont, who married a Mr. Lines. 3. Mary Ann DuPont, who married J. R. Lines, her children being: (a) — Lines, a daughter, who lived in Jack-



1



2



3

(1) The deGraffenried Church built by Francis deGraffenried on his estate in Lunenburg County, Va. (circ. 1777). (2 and 3) Two portraits of Ermine Martha deGraffenried, born August 19, 1844, married William Lewis.

sonville, Florida. (b) Charles Lines. (c) Edwin Lines, who married a Miss Gee. 4. Abram Strong DuPont. 5. Julia DuPont, who married H. D. Durr of Quincy, Florida. 6. Ermin DuPont, who married William B. Malone, her daughter being: (a) Ermin Malone.

CHAPTER XVII

WILLIAM DEGRAFFENRIED

WILLIAM DEGRAFFENRIED, son of Tscharner and Mary Baker deGraffenried, was born on his father's estate in Lunenburg County, Virginia on the 22d of March, 1749. He married, December 25, 1772, Elizabeth Roberson. He was a planter in Lunenburg County, where he died in 1809. His children were: Tscharner; Elizabeth Needham; William; Mary; Nancy and Maury.

Tscharner deGraffenried, who was born in Virginia May 1, 1791, married Susan S. Crowder, and died in Virginia, October 3, 1833. His children were:

I. William G. deGraffenried, born February 20, 1823, in Virginia, and educated there for the medical profession. He removed to Texas, where he practised as a physician and where he died, leaving no issue, on September 3d, 1867.

II. John P. deGraffenried; born October 14, 1824; died in August, 1831.

III. Fleming Taylor deGraffenried, born in Virginia, November 17, 1826, was educated there for the medical profession. He removed to Texas, where he practised as a physician and where he died November 15, 1869. He married, on October 1, 1852, Augusta G. Townsend, and his children were: 1. Susan Sabrina deGraffenried, who was born November 22, 1853, and died January 12, 1854. 2. William deGraffenried, born February 6, 1855; died September 3, 1867. 3. Stephen Shelton deGraffenried, born March 29, 1857; died May 15, 1861. 4. Tscharner deGraffenried, born in Colorado County, Texas, February 23, 1859, who married Leila Jackson, daughter of Byrd Jackson, an early settler in Falls County, Texas. Her mother was a member of the distinguished Murchison family of North Carolina and her brother, Kenneth Murchison Jackson, was a Federal judge in Alaska under President Cleveland, afterward amassing a fortune in mining. Mr. deGraffenried resides with his

family near Chilton, Falls County, Texas, and his children are: (a) Catherine deGraffenried, born December 22, 1887. (b) Gail deGraffenried, born June 18, 1889. (c) Mary deGraffenried, born August 25, 1891, who married Sam Jack Evans. (d) Kenneth Murchison deGraffenried, born November 10, 1892. (e) Pinksey deGraffenried, born September 25, 1894, who married K. A. Crunk. (f) Fleming Taylor deGraffenried, born July 16, 1896. (g) Earl deGraffenried, born July 18, 1898. (h) Helen deGraffenried, born November 20, 1900. (i) Tscharner deGraffenried, born March 22, 1902. (j) Byrd Jackson deGraffenried, born January 21, 1905. (k) Nell deGraffenried, born March 13, 1907. (l) Ada de Graffenried, born May 10, 1909. 5. Garland deGraffenried, born April 7, 1861, married Lee Bedelle of DeWitt County, Texas, and died July 24, 1906, leaving one son: (a) Garland deGraffenried, born 1896, a law-student at the University of Michigan. 6. Fleming Taylor deGraffenried, born June 18, 1863, is the proprietor of the Chilton Citizens' Bank at Chilton, Texas, and also has extensive mercantile, cotton-gin, milling, farming and ranching interests in and about Chilton. The education which circumstances denied him in his youth he later acquired by determined personal effort and his successful career, crowned by a substantial fortune and a position of great influence, affords a noteworthy example of the power of native intelligence combined with persistent endeavor. He married Lillie Gaines, a niece of Hon. Reuben Gaines, for many years Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Texas. He has residences at Chilton and at Waco, Texas, and his children are: (a) Tscharner deGraffenried, born April 5, 1884, who married Berta McCullough and is associated in business with his father at Chilton, Texas. He has one child: (aa) Eloise deGraffenried. (b) David deGraffenried, born June 25, 1891, who married Lonye Gray and is associated in business with his father at Chilton. He has one child: (aa) Lucy Jane deGraffenried. (c) Brian Marsh deGraffenried, born September 25, 1897, who married Lucile Bowman. (d) Gaines deGraffenried, born August 25, 1905. (e) Lillian deGraffenried, born January 25, 1908. 7. Catherine Jenna deGraffenried, born October 19, 1865, married Sidney Gaines, son of William D. and Elizabeth (Spinks) Gaines. She died July 6, 1910. 8. Hinda deGraffenried, born July 7, 1868, married April

23, 1889, Charles Wesley Rush, a collateral descendant of Benjamin Rush, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence and a member of President Jefferson's cabinet. She resides in Marlin, Texas, where Mr. Rush is president of the mercantile house of Rush, Gardner, Bartlett Company.

IV. Thomas Tscharner deGraffenried, born in Virginia May 6, 1832, married Adrienne Townsend and died in Falls County, Texas, August 16, 1875. He was educated for the medical profession in Virginia and practised as a physician in Texas. His children were: 1. Mary Willie deGraffenried, born January 25, 1868, in Colorado County, Texas, who married Mark W. Harwell and resides at Big Spring, Howard County, Texas. 2. Fleming Taylor deGraffenried, born at Columbus, Texas, September 17, 1869, who married Rebecca Mears and died in 1914, leaving a son: (a) Adrian Linn deGraffenried, born August 17, 1898, who served with honor in the United States Navy and resides at Big Spring, Texas. 3. Thomas Tscharner deGraffenried, who resides at Easterly, Texas.

EXCURSUS

Note on the deGraffenrieds of Falls County, Texas, and Some Related Families.

Of the five sons of Tscharner and Susan (Crowder) deGraffenried, William G., John P., and Joseph deGraffenried never married. The remaining two brothers, Fleming Taylor deGraffenried and Thomas Tscharner deGraffenried, married sisters, Augusta and Adrienne, respectively, daughters of Stephen and Sabrina (Robinson) Townsend. Sabrina was a sister of Joel Robinson, one of the early heroes of Texas. He was an officer under General Sam Houston in the famous battle of San Jacinto, which made Texas independent of Mexico. Joel Robinson's patriotic activities and personal achievements in that memorable contest constitute one of the brightest pages in Texas history. This epoch-making engagement between the Mexican army and the Texas colonists was waged by a pioneer citizen army of about eight hundred, led by General Sam Houston, against a trained military organization of about two thousand under the immediate command of the Mexican leader and dictator,

General Santa Anna. In about fifteen minutes' combat, approximately eighty Americans were killed, while more than five hundred Mexicans were killed and wounded, the remainder of the Mexican Army, with General Santa Anna, fleeing for their lives. Meanwhile the bridges had been burned by the famous Deaf Smith, at the instance of General Houston, making escape impossible for the defeated combatants of either side. It was Joel Robinson who, on the day following the battle, captured General Santa Anna, who, with others, had made an unsuccessful attempt to escape across the swollen stream, the bridge over which had been destroyed. Robinson personally conducted the fallen "Napoleon of the West" to the presence of General Houston, who was lying wounded in his camp near the battle-ground of the previous day. Joel Robinson was one of the few who disagreed with his chief, General Houston, touching the granting of amnesty to Santa Anna. Robinson's insistence upon the immediate execution of the prisoner was amply justified by the subsequent conduct of the treacherous Mexican, who disregarded and flagrantly violated the terms of his parole and from time to time gave much further trouble to the colonists.

The circumstance which makes this reference to the hardships and struggles of the early Texans particularly interesting in connection with the history of the Robinson, Townsend and deGraffenreid families is that for some weeks prior to the battle of San Jacinto, General Houston had sent warnings to the non-combatant settlers, including the women and children, to move from their homes and keep as near his army as possible for protection from the advancing hordes of Mexicans who, fresh from their massacres at Goliad and Alamo, had resolved upon the extermination of the American settlers. It was in this plight that the flower of Texas womanhood found themselves—the hostile Indians on the north and the bloodthirsty Mexicans on the south. To be near the men of their families, a large number, consisting for the most part of the mothers, wives and children of the patriots fighting under Houston, had gathered together on the eastern bank of the San Jacinto River and within view of the battle-ground. They had agreed among themselves that, in the event of the defeat of the Americans, they would throw themselves into the river and drown, preferring such

a death to the fate which they knew awaited them if the Mexicans were victorious. Among these Spartan women, who so anxiously watched the progress and outcome of the battle, was Sabrina Robinson, sister of Joel Robinson, who afterwards married Stephen Townsend and whose daughters became the wives, and the mothers of the children, of Fleming Taylor deGraffenried and Thomas Tscharner deGraffenried.

Elizabeth Needham deGraffenried was born in Lunenburg County, Virginia, about 1792. She married in Petersburg, Virginia, Joseph Gray of Frankfort, Kentucky, where she lived thereafter until her death in 1864. Her children were:

I. A daughter, who married a Mr. Reddish of Frankfort, Kentucky.

II. A daughter who married a Mr. Roberson of Louisville, Kentucky.

III. Robert A. Gray, who was a doctor of medicine, practising at Shreveport, Louisiana. He married Amanda Worthington of Shreveport, and had two sons and two daughters, one of the latter being: (a) Herries Gray, who married Dr. G. B. Chandler and died, leaving three children.

IV. James M. Gray, who practised dentistry in Normal, Illinois, for many years. He married, first, Kate Tilford of Boyle County, Kentucky, by whom he had four children. He married, second, Ellen Caldwell, by whom he had three children: 5. Ruby C. Gray, born August 28, 1889, who married Charles Jordon. 6. Thomas Gray. 7. James A. Gray.

William deGraffenried was born in Lunenburg County, Virginia, in 1794, and married Nancy Tomlinson (nee Ghee). About the year 1838 he moved from Virginia to Alabama and thence to Louisiana, where he finally settled in Caldwell Parish, dying at the home of his son, William Lafayette deGraffenried, on the Ouachita River, near Bosco, Louisiana, October 23, 1877. He had one child:

I. William Lafayette deGraffenried, born in Lunenburg County, Virginia, April 10, 1830, who married in Louisiana, Emilie Seline Ferrand, and died in 1884, his children being: I. Nancy Ella Eulalie deGraffenried, born July 4, 1857, who married Matthew Wood, March 13, 1878, and resides at Monroe, Louisiana. 2.

William Hypolite deGraffenried, born January 22, 1859, who married Neta V. Swayze and resides at Monroe, Louisiana. He is the father of four charming and intellectual daughters: (a) Thelma deGraffenried, who married George Gunby. (b) St. Claire deGraffenried. (c) Elaine deGraffenried. (d) Polly deGraffenried. 3. Mary Anna deGraffenried, born August 16, 1861; died July 12, 1873. 4. Susan Maude deGraffenried, born October 17, 1863; married Adolph Watkins. She resides at 145 North Brown Street, El Paso, Texas. 5. Harriette Catherine deGraffenried, born August 6, 1865, resides at Monroe, Louisiana. 6. Alfred Emile deGraffenried, born March 26, 1867, married Mamie P. Spruel and resides at 520 North Boulevard, Atlanta, Georgia. 7. Edwin Lafayette deGraffenried, born December 28, 1868, resides at Bosco, Louisiana. 8. John Archibald deGraffenried, born September 6, 1870, married Cora B. Hodge and resides at Shreveport, Louisiana. 9. Christopher Serrain deGraffenried, born September 12, 1872, married Evelyn N. Elliott and died May 6, 1909. 10. Claude Clarence deGraffenried, born October 26, 1875, married Ernestine Moore and died April 13, 1918. 11. Allen Ferrand deGraffenried, born March 1, 1879, who married Emma E. Evans and resides at Shreveport, Louisiana. 12. Elmer Tscharner deGraffenried, born October 13, 1881, who resides at Monroe, Louisiana.

Mary deGraffenried married William Tidwell, who was killed in Charleston, S. C., and died upon receiving the news of her husband's death. Her son was:

I. William deGraffenried Tidwell, born in Putnam County, Georgia, September 22, 1818. He married Angelina Westmoreland. His son was: 1. Reuben Westmoreland Tidwell, born Coweta County, Georgia, December 30, 1840. He married Elizabeth A. Judson, his children being: (a) Ettie Tidwell, born Atlanta, Georgia, June 30, 1870, who married Howard H. McCall of the Paragon Box Company of Atlanta. She has been Vice-President-General of the National Society, D. A. R., a trustee of the state normal school at Athens and of the Tallulah Falls School, both Georgia institutions, and has a son: (aa) Howard H. McCall, Jr., born in Atlanta, Georgia, November 21, 1895. He married Harriet Benedict of Athens, Georgia, and has one child: (aaa)

Elsa Roberts McCall, born July 22, 1921. (b) Lilien Tidwell.
(c) William deGraffenried Tidwell. (d) Charles Reuben Tidwell.
(e) Albert Tidwell. (f) Minnie Tidwell. (g) Reuben Frank
Tidwell.

CHAPTER XVIII

MARY BAKER DEGRAFFENRIED

MARY BAKER DEGRAFFENRIED, eldest daughter and fifth child of Tscharner deGraffenried and Mary Baker, was born December 15, 1753. She married MILLER WOODSON of Glebe Farm, Cumberland County, Virginia, a descendant of John Woodson, who came to the Colony of Virginia as a surgeon with Sir John Harvey's expedition in 1624, and the eldest son of John Woodson who, with Thomas Mann Randolph, represented Goochland County in the Virginia Convention, May 6, 1776. MILLER WOODSON was Clerk of Cumberland County from 1781 until his death. He died in 1823 and Mrs. Woodson thenceforward resided with her daughter, Sally, wife of Chancellor Creed Taylor at, "Needham" in Cumberland County, where she died. The children of Miller and Mary Baker deGraffenried Woodson were: Tscharner; Christopher; Blake Baker; Miller, Jr.; Mary Ann Elizabeth (Polly); Sally; Lucy Ann; Susan; Nancy; Martha; Alexander and Virginia.

Tscharner Woodson was born about 1767 in Cumberland County, where he was reared and educated and spent his entire life. For several years and until 1788, he was deputy clerk of the county, his father being clerk. He married Miss Michaux, a sister of Major Jacob Michaux. He died in October, 1829. His children were:

- I. Jacob Woodson, born about 1790, who was a doctor of medicine, practising in South Carolina.
- II. Creed Woodson, born about 1792, also studied medicine and removed to Georgia, following his marriage. One of his sons, Philip, was a physician practising near Macon.
- III. Miller Woodson, born about 1794, was a tobacco commission merchant. He never married.
- IV. Gallatin Woodson, born about 1796, was killed in a duel at

Randolph, a small town on the Mississippi River about forty miles from Memphis.

V. Tscharner Woodson, born about 1798, was a lawyer, practising in Mecklenburg County.

VI. Sarah Woodson, born about 1801, married Henry Swann, her children being: 1. John Swann who died in infancy. 2. Tscharner Swann who died in infancy. 3. Lucy Delia Swann.

VII. Mary Woodson, born in 1803, married David Street, a lawyer, who practised at Jackson, Tennessee.

VIII. Miranda Woodson, born about 1805, married Joseph Royall Woodson, her children being: 1. Stephen Tscharner Woodson, born 1823, who served in the Mexican War as an orderly sergeant of Company D, Second Tennessee Volunteers, participating in the battles of Monterey, Vera Cruz, Cerro Gordo and others. He went to California in 1849 and after some years of mining, fixed his residence at Santa Clara in that state. His children were: (a) Mary Verinda Woodson, who married Louis F. Curtis, a lawyer and the author of several books, and had one son: (aa) Louis Woodson Curtis, born February 26, 1885, who in 1910 became principal of the Los Angeles High School. (b) Sarah Virginia Woodson, born in 1857; died in 1861. (c) Ann Eliza Woodson, who married John M. Toney, her children being: (aa) Gertrude Toney, born March 9, 1880; died February 5, 1891. (bb) Harold Woodson Toney, born February 8, 1883 and engaged in business at San Jose, California. (cc) Clarence Toney, born on July 26, 1885 and accidentally killed June 6, 1906. (dd) Kenneth Curtis Toney, born May 10, 1894. (d) Lucy Rachel Woodson, born August 6, 1861, who married William A. Simmons and died July 21, 1886. She had one son: (aa) John Woodson Simmons, who married Susannah Clark and is in business in San Francisco. (e) Alice Woodson, born September 10, 1863, who married Frederick A. Dulion, her children being: (aa) Marion Lee Dulion, born July 16, 1886. (bb) Gladys Dulion, born 1891; died in March, 1892. (cc) Elise Woodson Dulion, born December 30, 1896. 2. Joseph Royall Woodson, Jr., born 1824, married Camilla Foster, served under Stonewall Jackson in the Civil War, and died soon after the war, leaving one son: (a) Peter Woodson of Roanoke, Virginia. 3. Miller Woodson, born 1825, married Sarah Baughn

and was an extensive planter before the war. Throughout the war he served in the Stonewall Brigade, dying soon after the conflict ended and leaving four daughters, none of whom reached maturity. 4. Creed Woodson, born in 1826, served throughout the Civil War, afterwards living at Gadsden, Tennessee, where he died about 1903, his children being: (a) William Woodson. (b) Annie Woodson, who married a Mr. Smith, her son being: (aa) Ralph Smith. 5. Gallatin Woodson, born in 1827, served during the Civil War under Stonewall Jackson and died soon after the close of the war. He married Josephine Womack and had one daughter: (a) Julia Woodson, who died at the age of fourteen. 6. Sarah Virginia Woodson, born in 1828, married a Mr. Hardwick and died without issue shortly before the Civil War. 7. James Lafayette Woodson, born in 1829, moved to West Tennessee, where he enlisted in the Confederate Army, serving throughout the war and reaching the rank of lieutenant. Following the war he engaged in farming in Tennessee and Kentucky, dying at Fulton, Kentucky in 1874. He married Cornelia Ann Williams and his children were: (a) Mary Ann Woodson, born August 4, 1866, who married W. H. Lee of Brownsville, Tennessee and died May 5, 1890. Her children were: (aa) Minnie Cornelia Lee, born in 1880, who married Frank A. Melville and resides at Memphis, Tennessee. (bb) George Hardee Lee, born 1883; died August 10, 1909. (cc) Jimmy Lee (daughter), born 1884; died in infancy. (dd) Oscar Elmer Lee, born February 14, 1887; died October 27, 1900. (ee) Roger Woodson Lee, born November 26, 1889, who resides at Memphis, Tennessee. (b) Almira Jackson Woodson, born September 22, 1869, who married Robert J. Lee of Brownsville, Tennessee, afterward removing to Memphis, Tennessee, her children being: (aa) Mabel E. Lee, born November 13, 1887. (bb) Turley Gertrude Lee, born December 20, 1889. (cc) Cornelia Irene Lee, born December 13, 1891. (dd) Robbie May Lee, born November 27, 1893. (ee) Dancy Thomas Lee, born December 12, 1896. (ff) Minnie Hildred Lee, born September 8, 1898. (c) William Edwin Woodson, born April 7, 1874; died June 9, 1894. 9. William Edwin Woodson, born in 1830, served in the Confederate Army throughout the Civil War, and after the war located at Lexington, Henderson County, Tennessee. He never married.

IX. Lucy Woodson, born about 1809, married Dr. William Woodson, son of her uncle, Miller Woodson, and Sophie Hendrix. Dr. Woodson practised in Lunenburg County, Virginia, and had three sons who served in the Confederate Army.

X. Martha Woodson, born about 1812, married, about 1830, Henry Lewis Woodson, son of Joseph Royall Woodson and his first wife, Mary Holman, Miranda Woodson thus marrying the father and Martha Woodson, her sister, marrying the son. Martha's children were: 1. Marinda Woodson, born about 1840. 2. Sallie Woodson, born about 1842. 3. John Woodson, born probably about 1844. He served in the Confederate Army during the Civil War, was captured and died in a northern prison. 4. Apphia Woodson, born about 1846. 5. Miller Woodson, born about 1848. 6. Henry Woodson, born about 1850. This family removed from Cumberland County, Virginia to Bolivar, Tennessee in 1858 and to Arkansas in 1861.

Christopher Woodson, born about 1768 in Cumberland County, Virginia, is believed to have lived in Richmond and to have been clerk of Henrico County or of one of the courts in Richmond. His children were:

I. Christopher C. Woodson, born about 1791 in Richmond, married in Richmond about 1812, and about 1817 moved west and opened an academy at Sparta, Tennessee. He set out on a journey to Virginia and was believed to have died en route. His children were: 1. Christopher Columbus Woodson, born about 1813; died in 1907 at McCurtain, Oklahoma. His children were: (a) William Richard Woodson, born 1841, married Catherine Marlow. He was a coal-miner and mine foreman and died in 1907 at his home near Cumberland, Clinton County, Kentucky. His children were: (aa) Christopher Columbus Woodson, born February 1, 1861 in Clinton County, Kentucky, who was a mine foreman in Cherokee County, Kansas from 1884 to 1887. He removed to Rich Hill, Missouri in 1889. He was appointed state mine inspector by Governor Morehouse and served through the administration of Governor David R. Francis. He resigned in 1892 to accept a position with the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Trust Company in Kansas City, Missouri. Later he located coal-fields for the Central Coal & Coke Company along the line of the Kansas City

Southern Railroad in Arkansas and surveyed the town of Bonanza in that state, opening three mines there. In 1903 he went to McCurtain, Oklahoma, where he was superintendent of mines, and in 1905 organized the Smokeless Fuel Company of Arkansas, of which he became president, with headquarters at Huntington, Arkansas, as well as vice-president for Arkansas of the Interstate Coal Operators' Association. He married Sarah Akrigg, his children being: (aaa) Clara Isabel Woodson, born October 24, 1887, who was graduated from Galloway College, Searcy, Arkansas, in 1905, and married George Roy Holbrook, secretary of the Smokeless Fuel Company, her children being: (aaaa) Woodson Holbrook. (bbbb) Bernard Holbrook. (cccc) Virginia Holbrook. (bbb) Edward Francis Woodson, born November, 1888, was graduated from the University of Arkansas in civil engineering in 1908, later took a course in electrical engineering, became a mining engineer for the A. M. Lovett engineering firm at McAlester, Oklahoma, and resigned to become resident engineer for the Central Coal and Coke Company at Bevier, Missouri. (ccc) Florence Woodson, born 1895, who was graduated from Galloway Female College in 1912. (bb) Thomas L. Woodson, born July 4, 1862 in Clinton County, Kentucky, removed to Kansas and later to Mystic, Iowa, where he became a mine superintendent, later going to Fairbanks, Alaska. He married Annie Palmer. (cc) Leona Woodson, born February 24, 1866 in Clinton County, Kentucky, married William Thach and afterward lived for some time in Pulaski County, Kentucky, removing later to Sebastian County, Arkansas, her children being: (aaa) Mollie Thach, born 1883, married James McCormick, her children being: (aaaa) Edward McCormick. (bbbb) Irene McCormick. (cccc) Clarence McCormick. (bbb) George D. Thach, born 1885, became a stationary engineer at Kansas City, Missouri. (ccc) Charles F. Thach, born 1887; died in Midland, Arkansas in 1911. (ddd) Herbert E. Thach, born 1891. (eee) James E. Thach, born 1893. (fff) John L. Thach, born 1896. (ggg) Laura Thach, born 1898. (hhh) Edna Thach, born 1900. (iii) Vista Thach, born 1904. (jjj) Nova Thach, born 1904. (kkk) Woodson C. Thach, born 1907. (lll) Harry Thach, born 1910. (dd) Mark M. Woodson, born January 27, 1868 in Clinton County, Kentucky, removed to Kansas and later to Bonanza, Arkansas, operating coal mines there. He

married Maggie Restine, his children being: (aaa) Bertha H. Woodson, born 1891, a teacher in the public schools at Huntington, Arkansas. (bbb) Enid Woodson, born February 9, 1894, was graduated from the Presbyterian Female College at Fulton, Missouri, about 1912. (ccc) Lucille Woodson, born October 8, 1896, was graduated from the Presbyterian Female College about 1913. (ddd) Bess Ailene Woodson, born February 21, 1899. (eee) Mark Woodson, born 1902. (ee) Alice Woodson, born January 8, 1870, married Samuel Snow, a merchant of Cumberland City, Kentucky, her children being: (aaa) Ira Snow, born 1894. (bbb) Anna Snow, born March 14, 1896. (ccc) Eva Snow, born September 20, 1898. (ff) William R. Woodson, born January 19, 1873, in Clinton County, Kentucky, removed to Missouri, and later to Illinois, where he was a mine examiner, going from there to Missouri, where he engaged in mercantile business. He married Kate Elizabeth Johnston. (gg) Elihu Lane Woodson, born March 2, 1874 in Rockcastle County, Kentucky, removed to Rich Hill, Missouri and later to Illinois, engaging in farming near Springfield. He married Anna Pehlman, his children being: (aaa) Walter Ross Woodson, born February 9, 1906. (bbb) Vivian Woodson, born August 29, 1908. (hh) Lockie Woodson, born February 6, 1877, married H. H. Snow, a farmer and stock-raiser at Altona, Missouri, her children being: (aaa) Willie J. Snow, born October 29, 1894. (bbb) V. R. Snow, born October 9, 1895. (ccc) Sarah Snow, born November 12, 1901. (ddd) William B. Snow, born 1905. (eee) Columbus M. Snow, born 1907. (ii) Clara Woodson, born March 25, 1880, married, first David Mann, a farmer, who was assassinated while at work in his field, and second, in 1909, Perry E. Penticuff. (jj) George Washington Woodson, born August 19, 1884 in Clinton County, Kentucky, removed to Springfield, Illinois, where he was engaged in the grocery business, being secretary of the retail grocers' association. He married Ollie E. Hampton and his children are: (aaa) William Francis Woodson, born October 22, 1906. (bbb) George Edward Woodson, born October 28, 1908. (kk) James Marion Woodson (twin brother of George Washington Woodson), born August 19, 1884; removed to Springfield, Illinois. (ll) Ambrose P. Woodson, born February 10, 1888, in Clinton County, Kentucky, removed to Missouri, entering the United States Mail Service at Kansas City.

He married Viola Penticuff, his children being: (aaa) Geneva D. Woodson, born January, 1907. (bbb) Edith J. Woodson, born September 22, 1908. (ccc) Willie E. Woodson, born August 11, 1910. (b) Thomas Woodson, born 1845 in Clinton County, Kentucky, served in the Federal Army in the Civil War and after the war removed to Arkansas. (c) Ambrose Marion Woodson, born February 28, 1847, in Clinton County, Kentucky. He served in the Federal Army during the Civil War. After the war he settled in Raytown, Jackson County, Missouri, where he engaged in farming and was for a number of years justice of the peace. Later he went to Independence, Missouri, entering the coal and feed business. He married Elizabeth M. Rhodes, his children being: (aa) Mary M. Woodson, born March 4, 1873, educated at Woodland College, Independence, Missouri, married Robert Leach, a lawyer at Independence, Missouri. (bb) Jessie Belle Woodson, born about 1874 in Jackson County, Missouri, died in infancy. (cc) Maggie M. Woodson, born 1876, was educated at Woodland college and married Jared J. Lattimer, her children being: (aaa) Jessie Belle Lattimer. (bbb) Roger Lattimer. (ccc) Woodson Lattimer. (ddd) Cecil Lattimer. (eee) James E. Lattimer. (dd) Annie Maie Woodson, born about 1880, died in infancy. (ee) Gladys Woodson, born in 1892, was educated at Woodland College, being graduated later from Belmont College, Nashville, Tennessee. She married Arthur Charles Muelschaster. (d) Margaret Woodson, born about 1849 in Clinton County, Kentucky, married David Malone, her children being: (aa) Thomas Benton Malone, born 1868; died 1884. (bb) Ida Malone, born about 1870, married a Mr. Davis, who was assassinated in Texas. (cc) Andrew Malone, born about 1872, who married a Miss Hunter, engaging in farming in Clinton County, Kentucky. (e) John T. Woodson, born September 11, 1851 in Clinton County, Kentucky, was for a number of years in the coal-mining business, later engaging in farming at Clinton, Missouri. He married Kate L. Brown, his children being: (aa) Marion H. Woodson, born November 24, 1889, who is engaged in farming. (bb) Carl B. Woodson, born 1894. (f) Robert C. Woodson, born 1883 in Clinton County, Kentucky, a miner and gardener at Rich Hill, Missouri, married Ella Thurston, his children being: (aa) James Woodson, born about

1881. (bb) Frederick Woodson, born about 1883. (cc) Charles Woodson, born about 1885. (dd) Evaline Woodson, born about 1888. (ee) Ada Woodson, born about 1890. (ff) Ellen Woodson, born about 1893. (g) Rufus S. Woodson, born in 1857 in Clinton County, Kentucky, served in the United States Army in campaigns against the Indians in the west, 1876-1879, afterward settling at Bonanza, Arkansas. He married Kate Delph, his children being: (aa) Charles J. Woodson, born 1881, a mine foreman for the Smokeless Fuel Company at Huntington, Arkansas, who married Isabel Drysdale and has a son: (aaa) Ray E. Woodson, born 1910. (bb) Sadie Woodson, born 1883, who married W. O. Miles, a merchant at Hartford, Arkansas. (cc) Oscar L. Woodson, born 1885, a miner, who married Nellie Gray, his children being: (aaa) Vivian Woodson. (bbb) Kathleen Woodson. (dd) Bernard L. Woodson, born 1887, a bookkeeper for the Woodson Coal Company at Huntington, Arkansas. (ee) Harry C. Woodson, born 1890, a miner at Rich Hill, Missouri. His children are: (aaa) Marguerite Woodson, born 1910. (bbb) Agnes Woodson, born 1912. (ff) Maggie Woodson, born 1891, married Herbert Collins, who removed to Canada and engaged in farming, her children being: (aaa) Annie Collins, born 1894. (bbb) Roy Collins, born 1897. (ccc) Juanita Collins, born 1901. (b) Francis F. Woodson, born 1861 in Clinton County, Kentucky, who removed to Kansas in 1883 and from there to Texas, where he died unmarried in 1885. 2. William Woodson, born about 1816 in Richmond, Virginia, died in his youth. 3. Richard Rogers Woodson, born May 11, 1818 at Arlington, Virginia (now West Virginia), went with his family to Sparta, Tennessee, and in 1842 removed to Clinton County, Kentucky. He carried on farming near Albany, Kentucky, for twenty-five years. He married Katherine Talbot, his children being: (a) William Henderson Woodson, born June 29, 1844, who served in the 13th Kentucky Cavalry, Federal Army, during the Civil War. He died soon after the war. He married Mary Williams and left one child: (aa) Mary Woodson. (b) Louisiana M. Woodson, born November 14, 1845, in Clinton County, Kentucky, taught school for a time. She married R. L. Smith and died in 1872. (c) Sarah S. Woodson, born May 24, 1847, married Dent Garner and died in 1879. (d) Granville Christopher Woodson,

born May 29, 1849, a well-known educator and principal of the LaGrange, Arkansas, and Marianna, Arkansas, high-schools, and superintendent of schools at Corpus Christi, Anderson, Rock Springs, Mineola, Jacksonville and other towns in Texas and at Owenton, Kentucky. (e) John Pinkney Woodson, born March 17, 1851, engaged in the hotel business in Fairland, Oklahoma. (f) Rufus Bryant Woodson, born December 5, 1852, engaged in the milling business in Missouri. He married Mollie Markham and died about 1901. (g) Virginia E. Woodson, born October 2, 1854, married Loren Buster and died in 1875. (h) Phoebe Helen Woodson, born September 6, 1856, married James McKinley and died in 1899. (i) Richard Andrew Woodson, born October 7, 1858, a minister of the gospel and also the owner of a farm in Clinton County, Kentucky. (j) Samuel Hahn Woodson, born August 23, 1860, ordained to the ministry of the Baptist Church in Clinton County, Kentucky. He removed to Wolfe City, Texas. He has a son: (aa) Walter Woodson. (k) Viola C. Woodson, born February 2, 1862, married William McKinley, a successful farmer of Clinton County, Kentucky. (l) James C. Woodson, born December 19, 1865, moved to Texas, where he engaged successfully in farming. (m) Marietta B. Woodson, born March 14, 1868, who married Sherman Hicks and removed to Texas.

II. John E. Woodson, born about 1793 in Richmond, Virginia, where he grew to manhood.

III. William Woodson, born about 1795 in Richmond, Virginia, where he grew to manhood.

Blake Baker Woodson was born about 1770 in Cumberland County, Virginia. He had a large plantation in Prince Edward and Cumberland Counties. After the loss of his house by fire, which was followed by the death of his wife, he sold his estate to Chancellor Creed Taylor, his brother-in-law, who built there his famous residence, "Needham." Blake Baker Woodson then removed with his children to Clarksburg, West Virginia, where he served several years as clerk of Fayette County and where he died. He married, first, Sarah, daughter of Samuel Taylor, and second, at Clarksburg, Julia Neale Jackson, mother of General "Stonewall" Jackson. His children by his first marriage were:

I. Monroe Woodson, born 1792, in Cumberland County, Vir-

ginia, who was killed in a duel in Mississippi. He never married.

II. Marshall Woodson, born about 1794 in Cumberland County, Virginia. He was a large land-owner in Victoria, Texas, where he died unmarried.

III. Eliza deGraffenried Woodson, born about 1796 in Cumberland County, Virginia, married about 1816 Captain Jack Raine. They settled at Clover Hill, which became the county-seat of Appomattox County, Virginia, which Captain Raine was instrumental in organizing. Their home was a few miles from the old "Raine Tavern," inherited by Captain Raine and his brothers, which was the scene of Lee's surrender. Their children were: 1. Goodrich Raine. 2. Adelbert Raine, who married Hannah Maxwell, of Lynchburg, Virginia. 3. Nannie Raine, who married John Howell of Appomattox Court House. 4. Ella Raine, who married Mr. Perkins of Amelia County, Virginia. 5. Charles Raine, who married Miss Dixon of Lynchburg, Virginia.

IV. Sarah Taylor Woodson, born about 1798 in Cumberland County, Virginia, who married in 1818 Colonel Edwin Moore of Bedford County. Colonel Moore owned a beautiful estate in Bedford County, within sight of the "Peaks of Otta," but met with financial reverses and was compelled to sell his property, removing to Guntersville, Alabama, where he lived in reduced circumstances until his death, which occurred prior to the Civil War. Mrs. Moore died about 1872. Their children were: 1. Thomas Moore, who removed to California. 2. Blake Moore, born in Virginia, who served in the Confederate Army and after the war engaged in mercantile business in Guntersville, Alabama, where he died. 3. William Moore, born in Virginia, who moved with the family to Guntersville, served in the Confederate Army, and after the war went to Texas, where he died. 4. Albert Moore, born in Virginia, who entered the Confederate Army and was killed in battle. 5. Granville Moore, born in Virginia about 1852, who removed with the family to Guntersville, where he continued to live. 6. Eugene Moore, born in Virginia in 1854, who settled in Mississippi. 7. Anna Moore, who married a Mr. Hays, her children being: (a) Blake Hays, born in Guntersville, Alabama, who moved in 1885 to Memphis, Tennessee. (b) Harry Hays, born in Guntersville. (c) Forrest Hays, born in Guntersville. (d) Deva Hays, born in Guntersville. 8. Ellen

Moore, who married and had several children. 9. Sallie Moore, who was twice married.

V. George Woodson, born about 1800 in Cumberland County, Virginia, who married Sallie Raine, sister of his brother-in-law, Captain Jack Raine. He lived in Lunenburg, Virginia and was for a number of years sheriff of Campbell County, later removing to Arkansas.

VI. Martha Woodson, born about 1803 in Cumberland County, Virginia, who married, first, Mr. Buster, moving to Missouri. After his death she married, second, Mr. Guthridge of Clinton County, Missouri. Later, it is believed, she went to Idaho and died there.

VII. Blake Baker Woodson, Jr., born in 1806 in Cumberland County, Virginia, studied medicine and practised with great success at Gainesville, Alabama, where he died in 1883. He was a man of large stature and imposing presence and was referred to as "Big Blake," to distinguish him from his cousin, the son of Miller Woodson, Jr., who was known as "Little Blake." Dr. Woodson married Anne B. Barrett, daughter of Dr. Strachan Barrett of Virginia. His children were: 1. William Beverly Woodson, born in 1841 in Gainesville, Alabama. He served in the Confederate Army in the cavalry troop of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart and after Stuart's death as an aide to Fitzhugh Lee. He was in 64 battles and was wounded three times, but only slightly in each instance. In January, 1866, he was accidentally shot and killed by a friend whose home he was visiting. 2. Reavis Barrett Woodson, born in 1843 in Gainesville, Alabama, entered the Confederate Army and lost his left arm at the second battle of Manassas. After recovering from his wound he returned to the army and served to the end of the war. In 1867, having returned to Gainesville, he was appointed United States Marshal. He married Lucie Commac Dillard and died at Gainesville in 1896. His children were: (a) Zelia Woodson, born in Gainesville, Alabama, who married D. H. Hunter, afterward residing at 619 West Cypress Street, San Antonio, Texas. (b) Christiana Herndon Woodson, born in Gainesville, Alabama, who married Nimrod Garland Garth, residing in Eppes, Oklahoma, her son being: (aa) Nimrod Garland Garth, Jr. 3. John Woodson, born in Gainesville, Alabama, who died in his youth. 4. Nannie Temple Woodson, born September 1,

1846, at Gainesville, Alabama, who married, January 2, 1866, Hon. Lucius Decatur Godfrey, a prominent Alabama lawyer, who was mayor of Gainesville for thirty years, from 1873 to 1903. He was also for six years solicitor of the judicial district of which Sumter County was a part, a member of the lower house of the Alabama Legislature in 1884-5 and in 1901-2, and of the Senate from 1888 to 1901. He served in the Confederate Army and lost his right arm at the battle of Seven Pines. He was an earnest Methodist and a delegate to the General Conference at St. Louis in 1890. In 1903 he moved to Bessemer, Alabama, practising there until his health failed. In 1908 he removed to Meridian, Mississippi, where on January 20, 1909, he died. The children of Nannie Temple Woodson Godfrey were: (a) Maude Godfrey, born in Gainesville, October 10, 1867; died there March 27, 1872. (b) Lawrence Dozier Godfrey, born at Gainesville November 24, 1869, who married, January 13, 1892, Mary Ola Tartt. He was for many years station agent of the Mobile & Ohio Railroad at Aberdeen, Mississippi, his children being: (aa) Elizabeth Temple Godfrey, born February 16, 1893, a graduate of the Aberdeen High School. (bb) Woodson Godfrey, born August 2, 1895. (cc) John Tartt Godfrey, born August 11, 1897. (dd) Nannie Ola Godfrey, born October 1, 1899. Tom Moore Godfrey, born June 8, 1904. (c) Lucy Barrett Godfrey, born August 11, 1871, at Gainesville, married, June 26, 1890, Rev. Ralph Haines Lewis, a minister of the Methodist Church, their children being: (aa) Ola Temple Lewis, born April 26, 1891. (bb) Marie Woodson Lewis, born August 22, 1893. (cc) Robert Harrison Lewis, born August 9, 1896. (dd) Lawrence Godfrey Lewis, born March 4, 1901. (ee) Brookie Barrett Lewis, born January 19, 1908. (d) William Temple Godfrey, born in Gainesville, November 4, 1873, who married at St. Louis, January 20, 1894, Lillian Rebecca Carter of Memphis, Tennessee, afterward residing at Bessemer, Alabama, his children being: (aa) Lawrence Boyd Godfrey, born December 20, 1894. (bb) Edward Carter Godfrey, born July 19, 1896. (cc) Evelyn Frances Godfrey, born July 16, 1900. (dd) William Temple Godfrey, born December 23, 1903, (ee) Nannie Temple Godfrey, born October 2, 1906. (e) Blake Woodson Godfrey, born March 26, 1876, in Gainesville, who resided for a time in Dayton, Ohio, later removing to Houston, Texas, where he was

given charge of the Boys' Department of the Y. M. C. A. He is married and has several children. (f) Baker Roberts Godfrey, born April 16, 1878 in Gainesville, who married, May 18, 1904, Susie Givhan Russell, his children being: (aa) Judson Russell Godfrey, born June 11, 1906. (bb) Baker Godfrey, born March 6, 1909. (g) Brookie Lee Godfrey, born September 13, 1880 in Gainesville, Alabama, who married, November 12, 1901, Andrew Dawson Blalock, afterward residing in Selma, Alabama, her children being: (aa) Andrew Dawson Blalock, Jr., born August 29, 1902. (bb) John Godfrey Blalock, born February 19, 1909. (h) Nannie Temple Godfrey, born December 2, 1882 in Gainesville, Alabama, who married, February 20, 1908, Dr. Thomas Roy McLellan, a physician practising at Cochrane, Alabama, her daughter being: (aa) Eleanor McLellan, born August 27, 1909. (i) John Phillips Godfrey, born April 8, 1885 in Gainesville, Alabama, removing about 1908 to Meridian, Mississippi. (j) Kathryn Goodwin Godfrey, born August 1, 1887 in Gainesville, removing with her parents to Bessemer, Alabama.

VIII. William Cowan Woodson was born in Cumberland County, Virginia. After the death of his mother and the sale of his father's plantation, he went with his father to Greenbrier County, where he was educated. He was reared with his step-brother, "Stonewall" Jackson. They were close companions and during the Civil War corresponded regularly until General Jackson's death. William Cowan Woodson married Virginia Kincaid of Greenbrier County, Virginia (now West Virginia), settled in Lewisburg, where he was clerk of the court of appeals and where he died in 1887. His children were: 1. Charles Edwin Woodson, born at Lewisburg, West Virginia, who removed as a young man to Texas, married Lydia Price of Navarro County, and engaged in farming near Athens, Henderson County, Texas. His children were: (a) Edna Woodson. (b) Rena Woodson. (c) Virginia Woodson. (d) Raymond Woodson. 2. Samuel B. Woodson, born at Lewisburg, West Virginia, who married Erdine Spillman of Westmoreland County. 3. Thomas Jackson Woodson, born in Lewisburg, West Virginia, who died in 1865. 4. Edgar T. Woodson, born in Lewisburg, who went as a young man to Texas, where he married Emma Barefoote of Nocona, Montague County, Texas, his children being: (a) Guy

Woodson. (b) Claire Woodson. (c) Ruth Woodson. (d) Lola Woodson. (e) Wanita Woodson. 5. Ida Kincaid Woodson, born in Lewisburg, West Virginia.

Miller Woodson, Jr., was born about 1771 at Cumberland Court House, Virginia, where he spent his entire life. He was for many years deputy county clerk under his father, who was chief clerk. In 1830 he succeeded his father and held the office until 1845, when he was succeeded by his son, Blake Baker Woodson. He married Miss Sophia Hendrix of Cumberland and lived to an advanced age. His children were:

I. William Woodson, born about 1808 at Cumberland Court House, Virginia, who was a successful physician, practising in Lunenburg County, Virginia, for many years. Three of his sons served in the Confederate Army during the Civil War and one was killed at the battle of Rich Mountain.

II. Tscharner Woodson, who was born about 1810 at Cumberland Court House, Virginia, and died in young manhood.

III. Lucy Matilda Woodson, born about 1812 at Cumberland Court House, Virginia, who married her first cousin, Creed Taylor, who was the son of her aunt, Martha Woodson, and Samuel Taylor. He practised law for a time in Illinois, but returned to "Needham," the estate of his uncle, Chancellor Creed Taylor, which he inherited. The children of Lucy Matilda Woodson Taylor were: 1. Anne Jane Taylor. 2. Emily Sophia Taylor. 3. May Taylor.

IV. Blake Baker Woodson, born about 1815 at Cumberland Court House, Virginia, where he spent practically all his life, married, first, Lucie Ann Ford, by whom he had one son, who died in 1862. He married, second, Anne Jane Leitch, by whom he had no children, and third, Emma H. Hendrix. In 1845 he succeeded his father as clerk of Cumberland County and held the office until 1881, making a total of one hundred years during which the office had been held by members of this family. He was familiarly called "Little Blake," to distinguish him from his cousin "Big Blake." He died in 1887 at his home at Cumberland Court House. His children were: 1. William Tscharner Woodson (by his first marriage), who died in young manhood. 2. Hendrix D. Woodson (by his third marriage). 3. Blake Baker Woodson (by his third marriage), born about 1881.

Mary Ann Elizabeth (Polly) Woodson married, October 23, 1788, Major Jacob Michaux of "Michaux' Grant and Hunters' Fare," Powhatan County, Virginia, her children being:

- I. William W. Michaux of "Beaumont," Powhatan County, who married Virginia Bernard, his children being: 1. Virginia Michaux, who married Beverly R. Seldon. 2. Dr. Jacob Michaux, who married Willie Johnson. 3. Mary Lou Michaux, who married James Blair Harvie.
- II. Jacob Michaux, who married Mrs. Fannie Ludlam.
- III. Miller Woodson Michaux, who married Mary Swann.
- IV. Tscharner Michaux, who married Martha Taylor.
- V. Joseph Michaux, who married Mary E. Lynch.
- VI. Sally Michaux, who married William Walthall.
- VII. Judith Michaux, who married Jefferson Swann.
- VIII. Lucy Ann Michaux, who married Robert Macon.
- IX. Martha W. Michaux, who married Jefferson Archer.
- X. Elizabeth Michaux.

Sally Woodson married Creed Taylor of "Needham," Cumberland County, Virginia. Born in 1766, trained in the law in the office of Colonel George Carrington, whom he later succeeded in practice, Creed Taylor, at twenty-two, entered the General Assembly of Virginia, continuing in the house from 1788 until 1798, when he was elected to the senate, serving as a member of that body until he was appointed to the bench. He was one of the commissioners to locate the University of Virginia and served with General Joseph Martin and Archibald Stuart, on the commission to settle the boundary lines between Virginia, Kentucky and Ohio, when Virginia ceded her western lands to the United States. In 1805 he was appointed Judge of the General Court and in 1806, upon the death of Chancellor George Wythe, became Chancellor of the Superior Court of Law and Chancery. Some of the most distinguished members of the Virginia bar, including John Minor Botts, Samuel Taylor and William Yates Ghelson, were trained in the famous law-school and moot-court which the Chancellor opened at "Needham" in 1821. The Chancellor and Mrs. Taylor, who had no children, adopted the three children of the Chancellor's nephew, Samuel, upon the death of their mother, and later, under similar circumstances, the two children of Judge William Y. Ghelson. Chancellor Taylor died January 17, 1836.

Sally Woodson Taylor, according to family tradition, was of a somewhat high-strung and nervous temperament, but of the most generous and hospitable disposition. A woman of proud and stately bearing, she continued, long after the advent of modern fashions, to make her visits in her great swinging red morocco coach, high, with numerous steps to be let down, and a footman standing behind. The portraits of Chancellor Taylor and his wife by St. Memin now hang in the drawing-room of Miss Ellen Glasgow, the novelist, at Richmond. Miss Glasgow is the great-grandniece of Chancellor Taylor and grandniece of Sally Woodson Taylor. It was Mrs. Taylor's fondness for reading "The Mysteries of Udolpho" in bed which Miss Glasgow has attributed to one of her characters, "Mrs. Lightfoot." Mrs. Taylor lived to an advanced age, dying in or about the year 1861.

Lucy Ann Woodson was born in Virginia in 1778. In 1808 she married her cousin, Christopher Billup Strong, who was the son of Rev. Samuel Strong and Martha, daughter of Tscharner deGraffenried. For her descendants, see Chapter XX, dealing with the descendants of Martha deGraffenried.

Susan Woodson married B. William Langhorne.

Nancy Woodson married Judge Holt.

Martha Woodson, known in the family as "Patsy," married, December 28, 1804, Samuel Taylor, who was born in Cumberland County, Virginia, in 1781. His family removed, during his boyhood, to Harrodsburg, Kentucky, where his father built the first brick house in the county, cutting in the stone above the door the date, 1790, and on the door-posts the motto: "Look to the laws—not ancestors." At sixteen, determined to study law, Samuel Taylor walked from Harrodsburg to the famous law-school conducted at "Needham," Cumberland County, Virginia, by his uncle, Chancellor Creed Taylor, under whose instruction he speedily displayed great aptitude for the law. He removed to Manchester, Virginia, to practise in 1807, and in 1840 moved to Richmond. Though he had a slight tendency to stammer, he was forceful and witty and became highly successful as a jury lawyer. He was counsel in a number of celebrated cases, including the Wormseley and Ritchie murder trials, and enjoyed a large practice. In 1816 he was elected to the Virginia House of Delegates and was re-elected for the years 1817, 1818 and

1819, and for four years, from 1826 to 1829, was a senator from Chesterfield County. While a member of the House of Delegates, he was largely instrumental in the establishment of the University of Virginia. He was also one of the representatives of Chesterfield County in the famous Virginia Convention of 1829 and was made chairman of the "Committee to Consider the Bill of Rights and Matters Not Referred to Other Committees." Upon taking up his residence in Manchester, he bought the house, even then ancient, on what is now Porter Street, between Ninth and Tenth Streets, where he lived until his removal to Richmond. Here his fondness for gardening found scope, the grounds, sloping and terraced, being planted with vines, shrubs and fruit-trees in great variety. The house stood upon a slight eminence and from the porch a delightful view of James River, the falls, and Richmond lying on the farther bank, could be had. When his increasing practice led him to change his residence to Richmond, in 1840, Mr. Taylor bought the square lying between Franklin, Adams, Grace and Jefferson Streets, together with an elegant dwelling, then the only house on the square, which he further ornamented. He made the square a paradise of beauty, in which serpentine walks garnished with snow-white gravel, wound through spacious parterres. The place was famous for its boxwood trees, the size of which excited comment throughout the community. In 1843 Mr. Taylor erected a house at 110 West Franklin Street.

Standing slightly more than six feet in height and weighing three hundred pounds, Mr. Taylor was robust in body, as well as in mind, taking great delight in field sports, and his physical vigor continued to the day of his death, which occurred in 1853, when he was seventy-two years old, as the result of a fall in the Richmond and Danville Railroad station at Manchester. Martha Woodson Taylor died in 1809 or 1810. Upon her death, her three children were adopted by their father's uncle, Chancellor Creed Taylor, and were reared by the Chancellor and his wife, their aunt, Sally Woodson Taylor, at "Needham," Cumberland County, Virginia. These children were:

I. Martha Anne Jane Taylor, who was born November 12, 1805, was a noted beauty, and married, at "Needham," December 25, 1827, William Yates Gholson, who was born in Virginia in 1807 and was the son of Thomas Gholson, who was a member of Congress from

Virginia in 1808-1816. After the death of Mrs. Gholson at "Needham" on December 20, 1831, William Y. Gholson removed to Mississippi, where he practised law several years, and then to Cincinnati. He was judge of the Cincinnati Superior Court, 1854-1859, and of the Ohio Supreme Court, 1860-1865. He was also the author of a digest of Ohio law. Judge Gholson was an acknowledged leader of the Ohio bar and was also a political speaker of power and distinction. He died at Cincinnati, September 21, 1870. His children, adopted after their mother's death by Chancellor and Mrs. Taylor, were: 1. Samuel Creed Gholson, who studied medicine in Paris, was a surgeon in the Confederate Army and lived in Holly Springs, Mississippi. He married Mary Caruthers, his children being: (a) William Yates Gholson, who married Edith Kemp. (b) Samuel Creed Gholson, who married Kate Harris. (c) Edwin Gholson, who was a lawyer, practising in Cincinnati, and married Elinor Thomas. (d) Arthur Gholson. (e) Cary Gholson. (f) Anne Jane Gholson, who married Daniel Howard of Mississippi. (g) Norman Glasgow Gholson. (h) Mary Virginia Gholson. 2. Anne Jane Gholson, who was born at "Needham" December 9, 1831, and married, July 14, 1853, in Richmond, Francis Thomas Glasgow, born September 13, 1829, the son of Robert Glasgow and grandson of Arthur Glasgow of "Green Forest," now Buena Vista, and "Balcony Falls," now Glasgow, in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He entered Washington College, now Washington and Lee University, in 1844, and was graduated, with the degree of A.B., in 1847. He read law in Richmond for two years and then, at the request of his uncle, General Joseph R. Anderson, its president, became, at the age of twenty, associated with the Tredegar Iron Works, an association which endured for more than sixty-three years. He was among the first to volunteer for service in the Confederate Army at the outbreak of the Civil War, but General Anderson refused to permit his enlistment because he could be of greater service at the Tredegar plant. A large part of the munitions and ordnance used by the Confederate Government was manufactured at the Tredegar Works and the Merrimac (Virginia), the Confederate ram, was overhauled and outfitted there. The only available supply of ore was in the Valley of Virginia, where, in a territory frequently overrun by Federal troops, Mr. Glasgow successfully superintended the opera-

tion of blast furnaces employing several hundred men. After the war, the Tredegar Works having been taken by the Union troops, he went to his father's plantations and rehabilitated the country house which had been devastated. He then returned to Richmond to become manager of the Tredegar Works, retaining his connection with the plant until 1912. Although of quiet and retiring disposition and little inclined toward public life, Mr. Glasgow served from 1880 to 1890 as a member of the Richmond Board of Aldermen and was also a member of the Board of the State Penitentiary, having early become interested in the subject of prison reform. He was a "Gold Democrat" in 1896 and chairman of the Richmond Committee Opposing Free Silver. He possessed an excellent library and was an omnivorous reader. Devoted to the Presbyterian faith, he was an elder of the church, as had been his father and grandfather before him. He died at his home in Richmond, January 29, 1916. Mrs. Glasgow died November 27, 1893. Their children were: (a) Emily Taylor Glasgow, who married Herbert T. Houston and died in 1913. (b) Annie Gholson Glasgow, who married Frank Tarleton Clark and died in 1917. Her children are: (aa) Josephine Glasgow Clark. (bb) Francis Glasgow Clark. (c) Joseph Reid Glasgow, who died in boyhood. (d) Cary Gholson Glasgow, who married George Walter McCormack and died in 1911. (e) Arthur Graham Glasgow, who was born at Buchanan, Virginia, May 30, 1865, and was graduated from Stevens Institute of Technology in 1885. From 1885 to 1891 he was with the United Gas Improvement Company and in 1891 became engineer and general manager of the Standard Gas-Light Company of the City of New York. He was one of the organizers, in 1892, of the firm of Humphrey & Glasgow, Ltd., contracting engineers, London, England, with which he is still connected as Chairman of the Board. He is also President of the Building Supplies Corporation of Norfolk, Richmond and Portsmouth, Virginia. He was Vice-Chairman of the American Red Cross Commission to Roumania in 1917 and Fixed-nitrogen Administrator of the War Department in 1919, and is a member of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, American Society of Civil Engineers, American Gas Association and the Institution of Civil Engineers of Great Britain. He maintains residences at Richmond, Virginia, and at Moncorvo House, Ennismore Gardens, London, S.W., Eng-

land. Mr. Glasgow married, October 1, 1901, Margaret Elizabeth Branch, and they have one child: (aa) Margaret Gholson Glasgow, born November 8, 1902. (f) Katherine Anderson Glasgow, who died in infancy. (g) Francis Thomas Glasgow, who died in 1908. (b) Ellen Anderson Glasgow (Ellen Glasgow), who was born at Richmond, Virginia, April 22, 1874, was privately educated, and has achieved great distinction as a novelist. She is the author of *The Descendant*, published in 1897; *Phases of an Inferior Planet*, 1898; *The Voice of the People*, 1900; *The Freeman and Other Poems*, 1902; *The Battle-Ground*, 1902; *The Deliverance*, 1904; *The Wheel of Life*, 1906; *Ancient Law*, 1908; *The Romance of a Plain Man*, 1909; *The Miller of Old Church*, 1911; *Virginia*, 1913; *Life and Gabriella*, 1916; *The Builders*, 1919; *One Man in His Time*, 1922; *The Shad-owy Third*, 1923; *Barren Ground*, 1925. She is a member of Alpha Chapter, Phi Beta Kappa, and of the Colonial Dames of America, and of the Woman's Club and Country Club of Richmond and the Cosmopolitan Club of New York. She resides at 1 West Main Street, Richmond, Virginia. (i) Samuel Creed Glasgow, who died in infancy. (j) Rebe Gordon Glasgow, who married Carrington Cabell Tutwiler, and has one son: (aa) Carrington Cabel Tutwiler, Jr. 2. Creed Taylor, Jr., who was born August 3, 1807, and married, in 1839, his cousin, Lucy Woodson, daughter of Miller Woodson, Jr., and Sophia H. Woodson, their children, as previously noted, being: (a) Anne Jane Taylor. (b) Emily Sophia Taylor. (c) May Taylor. These three daughters of Creed Taylor, Jr., lived at "Needham," none of them marrying. 3. Samuel Taylor, Jr., born December 19, 1809, was a successful physician, of strong character, but of tender and lovable disposition. He was fond of children, liked to encourage them in their sports and, at fifty-eight, was said still to carry a "taw" in his pocket and to be ready at all times to play marbles with the boys. He was also an ardent sportsman and knew every pool in James River. In 1845 he removed from Cumberland County, Virginia, to the old house at Manchester, which had been his father's home, and thenceforth, until his death, April 10, 1860, he continued to live there, in the same atmosphere of comfort, good living and hospitality which had pervaded it in his father's time. Dr. Taylor married, first, Miss Sydney Frances Brown, daughter of Captain Garland Brown and Martha (Bransford)

Brown of Buckingham County, Virginia, December 23, 1834, his children by this marriage being: (a) William Garland Taylor, born March 25, 1836, who married Nannie Richardson of Prince Edward County, Virginia, his children being: (aa) Helay Richardson Taylor. (bb) Louise Marshall Taylor. (cc) Kathleen Bryan Taylor. (dd) Mamie Garland Taylor. (ee) William Garland Taylor. (ff) Walter Robert Taylor. (gg) Eugenia Taylor. (b) Samuel Creed Taylor, who married Miss Weisiger and had several children. Dr. Taylor married, second, Sarah Catherine Brown (born at Physic Springs, Virginia, April 18, 1817), sister of his first wife, and by this marriage had the following children: (c) Martha Woodson Taylor. (d) Mary Maria Taylor, who married Samuel Ford, her children being: (aa) Katie Ford. (bb) Mattie Ford. (cc) Cammie Ford. (e) John E. Taylor. (f) Robert B. Taylor, who married Elizabeth Heath Vaden. (g) Nannie Gholson Taylor, who married Stephen Booth Ferguson. (h) deGraffenried Taylor, who was born in the old Taylor house at Manchester (now South Richmond), Virginia, June 20, 1857, and resides at 3800 Forest Hill Avenue, Richmond, Virginia. She married John Cullen Robertson, a lawyer (born July 4, 1859; died July 4, 1921) and her children are: (aa) James Taylor Robertson. (bb) John Cullen Robertson. (cc) George Alexander Robertson. (dd) deGraffenried Robertson.

Alexander Woodson inherited "Glebe Farm," but later moved west.

Virginia Woodson married Nathaniel Henry, son of Patrick Henry by his second wife, Dorothea Spotswood Dandridge.

CHAPTER XIX

SARAH DEGRAFFENRIED

SARAH DEGRAFFENRIED, daughter of Tscharner and Mary Baker deGraffenried, was born in August, 1755. She married Nicholas Hobson. Her children were: John; Matthew; Francis; Baker; Allen; Mary; Martha and Agnes.

Of John Hobson nothing is known.

Matthew Hobson, born March 10, 1782, married Elizabeth Mary Ann Munger. She was a granddaughter of General Elijah Clarke, whose brother was twice Governor of Georgia. Her mother was born in a fort and was but two months old when an attack on the fort forced General Clarke to send her, with her mother, to a place of safety, and the horse which bore them away was shot under them as they fled through the marshes. Matthew Hobson died January 20, 1851. He had ten children, of seven of whom a record has been obtained. These were:

I. Amanda Melvina Hobson, born in November, 1818, died in May, 1869. She married Colonel Sydenham Moore, who was born May 25, 1817, in Rutherford County, Tennessee. He was educated at the University of Alabama, read law at Huntsville, practised law at Greensboro, Alabama, and was a judge of the probate court of Greene County for six years. He served in the Cherokee Indian War in 1838 and in the Mexican War and was elected a Representative to the Thirty-fifth and Thirty-sixth Congresses, serving from March 4, 1857 to January 21, 1861, when, with his colleagues, he left Washington upon the secession of the State of Alabama. He entered the Confederate Army, becoming Colonel of the Eleventh Alabama Regiment. At the battle of Seven Pines he was struck in the knee by a minie ball, another shattering his watch and a third grazing his spine. He died, as a result of his wounds, on August 20, 1862. The children of Colonel Sydenham Moore and Amanda Melvina Hobson Moore were: 1. Alfred Moore, who was killed at the battle of

Chickamauga. 2. Rittenhouse Moore, born June 27, 1844, at Greensboro, Alabama. He left the University of Alabama to enter the Confederate Army, was recommended for gallantry at Chancellorsville, and a petition signed by the governor of the state and every member of the state legislature was sent to President Davis, requesting that he be promoted to a captaincy, although he was still under age, but owing to the destruction of the mail routes by General Sherman, the petition never reached its destination. After the war the University of Alabama conferred upon him and upon other students who had left their studies to enter the military service, the degree of Master of Arts. He later engaged in business in Mobile, Alabama, where he was for a time excise commissioner and was offered and declined the position of major-general of the state guard and also the office of sheriff of the county. He married Hattie Randolph, daughter of Dr. Beverly Carter Randolph of Virginia, and his children were: (a) Helen Moore, who married Admiral Mark Bristol. (b) Nannie Moore, who married Dr. Henry Goldthwaite. (c) Rittenhouse Moore. 3. Sydenham Moore married a Mrs. Perrin of South Carolina and resided in Eutaw, Alabama, his children being: (a) Amanda Moore, who married W. P. G. Hard-
ing. (b) Mary Moore, who married Dr. Springfield. (c) Alice Moore, who married McGee Porter. 4. Mary Quitman Moore, who married Harris Waller of Greensboro, Alabama. 5. Alice Moore, who married Robert Smith. 6. Gertrude Creswell Moore, born September 1, 1855, at Greensboro, Alabama, who married Gregory L. Smith, a lawyer, of Mobile, Alabama, her children being: (a) Helen Herndon Smith, who married Edward L. Moore, her children being: (aa) Gertrude Creswell Moore. (bb) Helen Herndon Moore. (b) Hattie Beverly Smith, who married Sydney R. Prince, her children being: (aa) Sydney Prince. (bb) Gregory Prince. (c) Gertrude Creswell Smith, who married William J. Atkinson, her son being: (aa) William J. Atkinson. (d) Gregory L. Smith (deceased). (e) Harry Hardy Smith, who married Ruth Royer, his children being: (aa) Gregory L. Smith. (bb) Ruth Royer Smith. 7. Amanda Moore, who married Minor Friend, her son being: (a) Minor Friend. 8. Eliza Moore. 9. William Moore.

II. Eliza Ann Hobson, born in 1822, married William Giles Jones. Her children were: 1. Matthew Hobson Jones, who died

unmarried. 2. Mary Elizabeth Jones, who married Jabez Nelson and had several children.

III. Mary Albina Hobson, born in 1827, died in December, 1888, married, first, Macon Murphy, a cousin of William M. Murphy, husband of her cousin, Malvina, daughter of Baker Hobson. Of this marriage there were two children: 1. Matthew Hobson Murphy. 2. Macon Murphy, who died unmarried. She married, second, Dr. King Parker, by whom she had a son: 3. Lafayette Hobson Parker.

IV. Alexis Corydon Hobson, born about 1833, died about 1877, married Mary Hatch and had three children: 1. Gertrude Hobson. 2. James Wemyss Hobson. 3. William Webb Hobson.

V. Edwin Lafayette Hobson, born October 13, 1835, in Greensboro, Hale County, Alabama, was educated privately and at the University of Virginia, became a planter in Virginia and later engaged in business in Richmond. He entered the Confederate Army at the outbreak of the Civil War as a third lieutenant in Company D, Fifth Alabama Infantry. He was promoted to major in May, 1861, to lieutenant-colonel in October, 1862 and to colonel in 1864. At the battle of Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864, he was made acting Brigadier-General and given command of Battle's Brigade, which he continued to command until the surrender at Appomattox. He was wounded at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863, and at Spottsylvania Court House, May 10, 1864, and participated in ninety-two battles and skirmishes. He married, November 29, 1865, Fannie Archer Anderson, daughter of General Joseph Reid Anderson, owner of the Tredegar Iron Works at Richmond, where the greater part of the cannon used by the Confederate forces was manufactured. General Hobson died at Richmond November 9, 1901. His children were: 1. Joseph Reid Anderson Hobson, born in 1867. 2. Edwin Lafayette Hobson, born in 1869. 3. Graham Bruce Hobson, born in 1871. 4. Ellen Graham Hobson, born in 1873. 5. Matthew deGraffenried Hobson, born in 1874. 6. Frank Archer Hobson, born in 1876. 7. Alfred Moore Hobson, born in 1878. 8. Alexis Corydon Hobson, born in 1880. 9. Sallie Archer Anderson Hobson, born in 1881. 10. Robert Archer Hobson, born in 1884. 11. Fannie Anderson Hobson, born in 1886.

VI. Imogene deGraffenried Hobson, born in 1838, married

William D. Lee of Alabama and resided in Greensboro, Alabama, her children being: 1. Augusta Lee, who married William T. Poe of Birmingham, Alabama. 2. Alice Lee.

VII. Augusta Hobson, born in 1842, who married Wiley C. Tunstall of Greensboro, Alabama, her children being: 1. Alfred Moore Tunstall, a lawyer. 2. Camilla Tunstall. 3. Lida Tunstall. 4. Wiley Tunstall. 5. Imogene Tunstall.

Francis Hobson resided in Greene County, Alabama, and was eminent in the medical profession. His children were:

- I. Anson Hobson.
- II. John Hobson.
- III. William Hobson.
- IV. Sarah Hobson.

Baker Hobson lived in Aberdeen, Mississippi. His children were:

- I. Tscharner Hobson.
- II. Malvina Hobson, who married William M. Murphy, one of the most distinguished lawyers in criminal cases Alabama has ever produced. Her children were: 1. Ann Eliza Murphy, who married a Mr. Jeffries, residing near Greensboro, Alabama. 2. A daughter. 3. Cora Murphy. 4. Arthur Hopkins Murphy, who died in childhood.

Allen Hobson lived in Greensboro, Alabama.

Mary Hobson.

Martha Hobson.

Agnes Hobson.

One of these three daughters of Sarah deGraffenried Hobson married a Mr. Luckie. There were three children of this marriage:

- I. Agnes Luckie, who married a Mr. Pope and lived in Greene County, Alabama, her children being: 1. Dr. Alexis Pope, who lived for a long time in Greene County, Alabama, going thence to Aberdeen, Mississippi. 2. Selina Pope, who married a Mr. Riddle, her daughter being: (a) Victoria Riddle.

- II. Lafayette Luckie, who was killed, prior to the Civil War, in Little Rock, Arkansas.

- III. Christopher Luckie, who commanded a Texas regiment in the Civil War.

CHAPTER XX

MARTHA DEGRAFFENRIED

MARTHA DEGRAFFENRIED, daughter of Tscharner and Mary Baker deGraffenried, married Rev. Samuel Strong, a Protestant Episcopal clergyman. Her children were: Christopher B. and Martha.

Christopher B. Strong was born in 1783. During his youth his parents removed from Virginia to Oglethorpe County, Georgia. He did not attend college and his early education was meagre. Returning to Virginia, however, he studied law at "Needham" under the direction of Chancellor Taylor, and was admitted to the bar in January, 1808. Within a few months of his admission to the bar, he went again to Virginia, married his cousin, Lucy Ann Woodson, daughter of Tscharner's daughter, Mary deGraffenried, and Miller Woodson, and in the following year began practice at Eatonton, the seat of Putnam County, Georgia. Thence he removed to Macon, the population of which was rapidly increasing, but a few years later took up his residence in Perry, the court-house village of Houston County, where he passed the remainder of his life.

At the outbreak of the War of 1812, Mr. Strong was enjoying a growing practice and had a family to maintain, but when, in 1813, a body of Georgia Militia was ordered to a rendezvous at Fort Hawkins on the Ocmulgee River, he took his place as a lieutenant in a squadron of dragoons commanded by Major Frederick Freeman, which was placed under the command of Brigadier General John Floyd and ordered to march against the Creek Indians, a tribe numbering many thousand warriors who had entered into an alliance with the British. On a broad plain at the towns of Autossee and Tallisee, on the Tallapoosa River, near its confluence with the Coosa, in Alabama, the Indians were completely routed and their towns burned, after a desperate fight, in which Lieutenant Strong's horse was shot under him. Lieutenant Strong also performed the duties of Judge-Advocate during the campaign, and as a reward for his meri-

torious services he was subsequently elected by the General Assembly to a place on the staff of the state militia, with the rank, title and pay of lieutenant-colonel. He retained this position only a short time, however, being elected, in the fall of 1817, Judge of the Superior Court for the Ocmulgee Circuit and afterward to the same office in the Flint Circuit. He was frequently re-elected and at the time of his death had served longer upon the bench of the Superior Court of the state than any other man. Ability, honesty and firmness marked his judicial career.

He presided at the trial of Henry Byrom, a noted gambler, for murder, on the Flint County Circuit in 1831. A rumor had reached him that in the event of Byrom's conviction, the prisoner intended to shoot the judge immediately upon the announcement of the verdict, and that in the ensuing confusion, an attempt would be made to rescue Byrom. Judge Strong charged the jury with his customary firmness, and while they deliberated, remained on the bench, his cloak concealing his hands, each of which grasped a pistol. Byrom was acquitted. Judge Strong afterward said that he had determined, should the verdict be "guilty," and should it be followed by the slightest demonstration on the part of the prisoner, to shoot Byrom dead in the box.

In 1821 Governor Clark having undertaken to declare vacant the office of Secretary of State and to appoint a successor to Col. Abner Hammond, whose term had not expired, Judge Strong, upon the application of Colonel Hammond, being satisfied that the governor had exceeded his power, compelled the restoration of Colonel Hammond to his office by a writ of mandamus.

Judge Strong's reputation for moral courage was evidenced during the Tyler administration, when Webster, then Secretary of State, inquired of the members of Congress from Georgia whether they knew any man of resolute character and otherwise qualified for the office of judge who would faithfully administer the law and check the spirit of lawlessness which had resulted in lynchings, burnings of court houses and public records and a defiance of criminal justice. They replied that Judge Strong was the man for the post, if he could be prevailed upon to accept it.

When Judge Strong's judicial service began, no tribunal for the correction of errors existed in Georgia, and the proposal to establish

an appeal court met with great popular opposition. In the twenty years' struggle which resulted in the establishment of the Supreme Court, Judge Strong took a leading part. He attended the first term of the new court in 1846, and at the conclusion of his argument, said: "May it please your Honors: My experience at the bar dates back near forty years. I thank God that my life has been spared to this hour to behold a tribunal for the correction of errors. I can adopt the language of one of old, with slight variation, and say, Now, Lord, let thy servant depart in peace; for mine eyes have beheld the salvation of the judiciary of Georgia."

Judge Strong's public activities were not limited to judicial affairs. In the controversy between Governor Troup and President Adams in 1825, growing out of the Treaty of Indian Springs, he was a zealous supporter of the governor. Although long a leader of the Whig party in Georgia, he was a firm believer in the doctrine of state rights, cordially approved the resolutions adopted by the citizens of Wilkinson County in April, 1851, wherein the sovereignty of the states was asserted and the proposal to hold a convention at Milledgeville to nominate a candidate for governor on a states' rights platform indorsed, and just before his death, which occurred in May of the same year, he informed Colonel D. C. Campbell, editor of the Federal Union, that he had left the Whig party because it had abandoned its states' rights principles; that he himself had always been an advocate of states' rights, and that he was prepared to take the name of Democrat or any other, in order to join in sustaining a creed upon the maintenance of which he believed the Union and the liberties of the people depended.

In person, Judge Strong was about five feet ten inches in height, of stocky figure, with Roman features and large black eyes of great brilliancy. Facially, through maternal inheritance, he resembled his deGraffenried ancestors. His likeness in appearance to General LaFayette was noted when the latter visited America in 1824-25.

Mrs. Strong was a woman of rare accomplishments and beauty. She died in 1841.

Judge Strong's latter years were saddened by the death of his wife and by straitened financial circumstances, resulting from his having become surety for an old army friend, in consequence of which he lost his entire estate and became burdened with an in-

debtiness which thenceforth absorbed all his earnings. He died on the first day of May, 1851, while in attendance at the Superior Court of Houston County, at Perry.

The children of Judge Christopher B. Strong and Lucy Ann Woodson Strong were:

- I. Mary Strong, who died in infancy.
- II. Martha deGraffenried Strong, who married Samuel T. Bailey, a lawyer and her father's partner, her children being: 1. Algernon Bailey. 2. Emanuel Bailey. 3. Coke Bailey. 4. George Bailey. 5. Julia Bailey. 6. Mary Bailey, who married Tandy McGlohon and had several children, who afterward lived in Knoxville, Tennessee.
- III. Creed Taylor Strong, born at Eatonton, Georgia, April 10, 1812. When he was quite young his parents removed to Macon, Georgia, where he grew to manhood. After finishing his course at Franklin College in Athens, Georgia, he read law under his father's direction, was admitted to the bar and practised law until hostilities with the Indians began in Georgia and Alabama, when he entered active service in the Creek campaign. After the Indians had been driven westward and peace restored, he resumed practice, continuing until failing health forced him to retire to his plantation in Stewart County, Georgia. There he lived for a number of years, moving thence to Tallapoosa County, Alabama, and later to Salem, Alabama, where he died January 15, 1862. He married, November 22, 1841, Elizabeth Janet Purnal of Barnwell County, South Carolina (born, Barnwell County, November 18, 1826; died March 13, 1892). His children were: 1. Lucy Ann Virginia Strong, born in Vineville, Georgia, February 23, 1843. 2. Christopher B. Strong, born July 24, 1845, entered the Confederate Army at the age of sixteen and served to the end of the war. 3. James R. Strong, born February 11, 1847, entered the Confederate Army and served until captured at Ship Island. He married Anne Rebecca Wilson, December 1, 1870, his children being: (a) Kate J. Strong, born November 10, 1871, who married a Mr. Carlisle. (b) Lula Quitman Strong, born November 9, 1873. (c) Sarah Elizabeth Strong, born May 20, 1876. (d) William Creed Strong, born August 19, 1879. (e) Bertha Miller Strong, born March 27, 1884. (f) Bertie Mills Strong, born March 27, 1884. (g) Augusta Strong, born September 19, 1887. (h) Dora

Strong, born January 8, 1890. 4. Martha deGraffenried Strong, born April 29, 1848. 5. Rebecca E. Strong, born January 23, 1850. 6. Creed Taylor Strong, born August 15, 1851. 7. Inez Janet Strong, born June 12, 1853. 8. Sarah E. S. Strong, born August 9, 1855. 9. Mary Nixon Strong, born January 25, 1857. 10. Miller Woodson Strong, born January 25, 1857; died March 3, 1924. 11. Lula Q. Strong, born February 13, 1859. 12 Voca Hopson Strong, born December 18, 1866. She resides at Girard, Alabama, and is the only child of Creed Taylor Strong now living. To her the author is indebted for the information concerning her immediate family here given. None of Creed Taylor Strong's children, except James R. Strong, ever married. Two died in infancy.

IV. Samuel Miller Strong, born at Macon, Georgia, September 28, 1814, married, January 15, 1839, Mary Ellen Nixon. He was educated at Franklin College, Athens, Georgia, and was a lawyer by profession. He resided at Bluffton, Georgia. His children were: 1. Lucy Ann Strong, born October 29, 1839, who died in childhood. 2. Mary Ellen Strong, born May 5, 1841, married, July 31, 1860, Richard K. Beauchamp, a school-teacher in Early County, Georgia, her children being: (a) Don Beauchamp, who married Mollie Humphrey and has one child: (aa) Stafford Beauchamp, who served in the World War. (b) Tom Lee Beauchamp. (c) Sommers Beauchamp, who married Miss Dicky Beckham and has one child: (aa) Allen Beauchamp, who served in the World War. (d) Annie Beauchamp, who married Will L. McDowell. (e) Sammie Beauchamp, who married Marcine Chapman and has one child: (aa) Helen Beauchamp. 3. Langdon Chevis Strong, born September 19, 1844, who married, November 20, 1873, Flewellen Evans. He served in Company A, Second Georgia Battalion, in the Civil War and was wounded in the right arm. He conducted a large drug business at Savannah, Georgia, and died September 28, 1908 at Montgomery, Alabama, his death being occasioned by an infection due to the wound he had received in the war. His children were: (a) Mary Lou Strong, who married Edgar M. Graves. (b) Flewellen Strong, who married William H. Flowers, her children being: (aa) Claire Flowers. (bb) William H. Flowers. (cc) Margaret Flowers. (dd) Flewellen Flowers. (ee) Langdon Strong Flowers. (c) Chevis Strong, who married Buford Crosby Byrd. He went

over-seas with the 324th Infantry of the 81st Division in July, 1918, with the rank of first lieutenant. He served as battalion surgeon, was later transferred to the 324th Field Hospital and promoted to captain, serving with his division in the Meuse-Argonne offensive. (d) Lucile Strong, who married Earle B. Askew and has one child: (aa) Lucile Evans Askew. (e) Edwina Strong, who married Thomas Jasper Miles. (f) Langdon Chevis Strong. 4. Minnie Strong, born September 18, 1846, married, January 11, 1870, Joseph Bennett, residing throughout her married life at Girard, Alabama, where Mr. Bennett was a merchant, her children being: (a) Mattie Ellen Bennett, who married a Mr. Blakely, her children being: (aa) Howard Blakely, who served in the World War. (bb) Oscar Earl Blakely. (cc) Clyde B. Blakely, who served in the World War. (dd) Robert Blakely. (ee) Corinne Ruth Blakely. (ff) Ruby Blakely. (gg) Minnie May Blakely. (b) Minnie Bennett. (c) L. C. Bennett. (d) Joseph Bennett. (e) Willie Bennett. (f) Roberta Bennett. (g) Love Pierce Bennett. 5. Hampton S. Strong, born April 27, 1848, who died in childhood. 6. Stella Priscilla Strong, born in November, 1852, married Clarence Jerome Boynton, her children being: (a) L. Hinton Boynton, born January 13, 1877, at Arlington, Georgia. (b) Floretta Boynton, born 1884, married, in 1902, Harvey Fleming. (c) Eddy Boynton, born August 2, 1886, married, in 1905, J. Guy Jackson. (d) Charlie L. Boynton, born March 13, 1890, married Charles Martin. (e) Myra Boynton, born August 14, 1892, married, in 1912, Robert A. Rogers, her children being: (aa) Robert A. Rogers, born in 1913. (bb) Stell Rogers, born in 1915. (cc) Sellers Rogers, born in 1917. (dd) Roba Claire Rogers, born in 1920. Mrs. Rogers resides at Arlington, Georgia. 7. Dupont deGraffenried Strong, who was born at Salem, Alabama, August 9, 1853, and married, November 12, 1875, Allie Amelia Blocker (born Bluffton, Georgia, October 22, 1856). He was a prominent planter of Early County, Georgia, and in the years following the Civil War was a leader in the restoration of law and order in the community in which he lived. A man of striking presence, he was distinguished for personal courage, generosity and public spirit. He represented Early County in the Georgia Legislature in 1909 and 1910. He died July 10, 1911, at his home in Blakely, Georgia. His last work for the public good was

the beautifying of the streets of Blakely, along the walks of which he caused to be set several hundred live oaks, which will serve as lasting reminders of his constant regard for the welfare of the community. His children were: (a) Connie Latrel Strong, born September 19, 1876, who married, first, Jack Powell, a Georgia newspaper editor, well known as a writer of witty and pungent editorial paragraphs, their children being: (aa) Mark S. Powell, born at Blakely, Georgia, February 20, 1900, who saw eighteen months' service in France during the World War and was one of the volunteers who guarded the "Buford" when it sailed from New York with its famous load of 249 deported agitators, receiving in consequence the name of "Soviet Ark." (bb) Connie Jack Powell, born at Blakely, Georgia, October 4, 1903, who, after a brief period of service in the office of the Daily Clarion at Jackson, Mississippi, joined the First United States Cavalry as a private, but was soon promoted to corporal, being stationed at Fort Bliss, Texas. Mr. Jack Powell died in 1912 and on October 26, 1914, Mrs. Powell married Thomas Franklin Cordray, a Georgian and retired farmer. In 1917 they removed to Gulfport, Mississippi, where they now reside. They have one child: (cc) Mary Cordray, born at Blakely, Georgia, October 4, 1915. (b) Valentine Tscharner Strong (deceased). (c) Don Dupont Strong, born at Blakely, Georgia, November 13, 1879, who married a lady of Spanish descent at Manila, Philippine Islands, where he is Chief of the Fiber Division of the Bureau of Agriculture, his children being: (aa) Jessie Strong. (bb) Rossie Strong. (cc) Emmie Strong. (d) Will Standifer Strong, born at Blakely, Georgia, March 13, 1882, who served in the United States Army from 1901 to 1904, and as a member of Company I, 27th Infantry, participated in the campaign against the Moros in Mindanao, Philippine Islands. He is now a merchant at Blakely, Georgia. He married, at Bainbridge, Georgia, July 1, 1919, Mrs. Ramelle Bradwill Palmer and has two children: (aa) Willa Irene Strong, born October 24, 1915. (bb) William Dupont Strong, born May 6, 1917. (e) Byard Mackintosh Strong (Mack Strong), born December 3, 1883 at Blakely, Georgia, who was a Y. M. C. A. secretary during the World War. The New York Herald in its European edition spoke of him as follows: "Mack Strong, of Selma, Alabama, and William J. Simonds, of Whittier, Cal., were for nine

hours under shell-fire that partially demolished their hut. Thirty holes were found in the Y. M. C. A. sign on the front of the building when the barrage lifted. Symonds was ordered back for a rest, but Strong stuck to his post, giving away the remnants of the stock to the wounded that were brought into town." Mr. Strong married, November 11, 1915, Houston Cole Tissier, and is with the Tissier Hardware Company at Selma, Alabama. (f) Guerry Strong, born at Blakely, Georgia, November 16, 1885, served in the United States Navy during the World War and is now engaged in the real estate and insurance business at Gulfport, Mississippi. He married, first, Dollie Parris, and second, Annie M. Byan, and has two children: (aa) Guerry Strong. (bb) Fred W. Allen Strong. (g) Bruce M. Strong, born at Blakely, Georgia, May 17, 1892, was a sergeant in Company A, Headquarters Battalion at General Headquarters in France during the World War and was chosen by General Pershing to instruct the general's young son, Warren, in horsemanship. He resides at 731 2d Street, Washington, D. C., and has one child: (aa) Mary Patricia Strong, born September 17, 1923. (h) Earl Howard Strong (deceased). (i) Emmie Amelia Strong, born at Blakely, Georgia, January 17, 1895, attended college at Cuthbert, Georgia, and married E. A. Jackson, Jr., now of the Asheville Radio and Battery Company, Asheville, North Carolina. She resides at 11 Pisgah Avenue, Asheville, and has two children: (aa) Leila Alberta Jackson, born May 3, 1917. (bb) Edmond Donald Jackson, born August 12, 1923. (j) Flewellen Strong, born at Blakely, Georgia, December 8, 1888, who married January 26, 1913, Henry T. Williams, who is a merchant at Blakely. Her children are: (aa) Flewellen Strong Williams, born December 19, 1913. (bb) Henry F. Williams, born June 19, 1915. (cc) Emmie Ada Williams, born May 10, 1917. (dd) Bruce F. Williams, born January 26, 1919. (ee) Nellie Amelia Williams, born May 1, 1921. (ff) Vivian Williams, born May 6, 1923. 8. Tscharner deGraffenried Strong, who married Annie Bagley, and resides at Savannah, Georgia. He is a clergyman and his children are: (a) John L. Strong, auditor for the S. A. Railway, residing at Savannah, Georgia. (b) Samuel T. Strong, traveling auditor for the S. A. Railway, residing at Savannah, Georgia. (c) M. L. Strong, who is engaged in the automobile business at Birmingham, Alabama. (d) Paul Dupont Strong, born

November 19, 1886 at Savannah, Georgia, was commissioned first lieutenant, United States Army, August 15, 1917, captain, June 22, 1918, and major, February 25, 1919, was cited for gallantry in action near Verdun, France, by Major-General Joseph E. Kuhn, General Pershing and Marshal Petain of the French Army, and was awarded the French War Cross November 5, 1918. Upon his return from service in France, he was commissioned captain in the regular army, served for two years in the Philippine Islands, and after completing his term of service there, traveled extensively, being thereafter stationed at Fort Benning and subsequently at Governor's Island, New York. His present station is Fort Porter, Buffalo, New York. (e) J. Kennedy Strong, who was a sergeant of artillery in the Rainbow Division during the World War, now resides at Birmingham, Alabama. (f) Hope Lamar Strong, born at Ashburn, Georgia, April 13, 1894, served in the United States Navy during the World War and now holds a commission as first lieutenant in the Judge Advocate General's Department, Officers' Reserve Corps. Mr. Strong is in the practice of law as a member of the firm of Krauss & Strong at Brunswick, Georgia, and has one son: (aa) Hope Strong. (g) Mary Wight Strong married H. L. Banks and resides at Savannah, Georgia. 9. Katie E. Strong, born February 2, 1857, married, February 20, 1875, Sol G. Beckham, a planter and lumberman of Bluffton, Georgia, her children being: (a) Surry Beckham, who served in the World War. (b) Bernard Beckham. (c) Ollie Beckham. (d) Sam S. Beckham. (e) Hal Beckham. (f) Julius Beckham. (g) W. J. Beckham. The Beckhams reside at Blakely, Georgia. 10. William Nixon Strong, born January 24, 1858 married, February 23, 1876, Belle Cordray. He was a planter near Bluffton, Georgia, and had one son: (a) Julian Strong, a distinguished Baptist clergyman. 11. Edwina Strong, born May 5, 1859, married November 22, 1881, McD. Jones of Arlington, Georgia. Her children, now residing in Jacksonville, Florida, are: (a) Leonard Jones. (b) McD. Jones. 12. Christopher B. Strong, born January 1, 1861, who died in infancy. 13. Henry M. Strong, born February 26, 1863, who died in infancy. 14. Samuel Miller Strong, born at Bluffton, Georgia, April 18, 1865, was a farmer and real estate operator. He married, January 6, 1887, Ada Braswell, his children being: (a) Eddie Strong, who married Judge Bruner

and resides at Ashford, Alabama. (b) Dupont Strong, who resides at Ashford, Alabama. (c) Marie Strong, who married R. D. Simpson and resides at Alexandria, Virginia. (d) W. B. Strong, who resides at Ashford, Alabama. (e) Lennie Strong, who resides at Ashford, Alabama. (f) Myrtis Strong, who resides at Ashford, Alabama. 15. Eliza Virginia Strong, who died in infancy.

V. Sarah Taylor Strong married Colonel Horton of Gadsden County, Florida, her children being: 1. William Horton. 2. Lucy Horton.

- VI. Tscharner deGraffenried Strong, who died in childhood.
- VII. Lucy Ann Strong, who died in infancy.
- VIII. Christopher Billup Strong.
- IX. Virginia Woodson Strong.
- X. Rebecca Strong, who died in infancy.
- XI. Eveline Lamar Strong.
- XII. Blake Lamar Strong, who died of yellow fever in New Orleans in 1854.

CHAPTER XXI

METCALF DEGRAFFENRIED

Tscharner deGraffenried's second marriage was to Sara Lowry, whose maiden name was Rusk. We have no accurate record of the date of this marriage, but we know that the only issue thereof was Metcalf, who is thought to have been born around 1760. I find a note amongst the records of Mrs. Mary H. deGraffenried, mother of Mary Clare deGraffenried, that from her investigation she concludes that Metcalf was born between 1759 and 1765, and this seems to harmonize with other information which we now have.

Metcalf is said to have been very handsome, dashing and somewhat fervid. Being the grandson of Christopher deGraffenried, and, therefore, the great-grandson of Baron Christopher deGraffenried, the Landgrave, we are not surprised to learn that Metcalf inherited his great-grandfather's disposition. While Metcalf undoubtedly had many very excellent qualities, yet he was inclined to be wild, and like his great-grandfather, he was full of nervous energy and longed for adventure, to travel and to see the world. Tscharner, Metcalf's father, resembled more old Anton deGraffenried, his great-grandfather, father of the Landgrave, and like Anton, he was of a more conservative nature and did not fully appreciate the adventurous spirit and excessive energy shown by his son, Metcalf. We have no record, however, of anything having been done by Metcalf which would warrant severe punishment; nevertheless it is true that a certain estrangement finally took place between father and son. It has been suggested that it was perhaps due to the failure of Tscharner to fully sympathize with the dashing and adventurous spirit of his son. Be that as it may, however, the fact remains that in his last will and testament Metcalf was disinherited, being left the sum of only "five shillings in full of his share of my estate, which said legacy I consider as a sufficient consideration for my duty I owe him as his father when I reflect on my great care in

his tender years, that I cherished him as an affectionate father in my bosom, and his extreme disobedience and ingratitude in return." Metcalf took his father's criticism with equanimity, and retained the fullest respect for his father's memory and wishes, refraining from, in any manner, contesting the latter's testamentary disposition.

Notwithstanding his father's criticism of him, we have every reason to believe that Metcalf was a man of very excellent parts, brave, of a very affectionate disposition, witty and perhaps it may be said, brilliant. His relations with other members of his family, and with the Maury's and Fontaines, then for sometime very devoted friends of the deGraffenried family, were always most cordial.

In 1783, on the second day of January of that year, Metcalf was very happily and fortunately married to Mary Ann, the daughter and fifth child of Col. Abraham Maury and his wife Suzanne Poindexter, a blood relation of Senator Poindexter of Mississippi. Mary was one of seven children, the others being, (1) Matthew Fontaine Maury, (2) Elizabeth Maury, (3) Susan Maury, (4) Abraham T. Maury, (6) Phillip Maury, (7) Martha Maury.

For the following account of the Maury and Fontaine families, the author is largely indebted to the late Colonel James Edmonds Saunders' *Early Settlers of Alabama*, an admirable work to which further reference will be made in this chapter:

"For nigh one hundred and fifty years a strong union of friendship existed between the deGraffenried and the Maury families. Generation after generation have grown up together, sharing in common both prosperity and adversity. They were pioneers in the early times in Virginia, and later in Tennessee and Alabama, as well as other states. The history of certain branches of these two families is intermingled for a long period of time.

"Col. Abraham Maury, father of Mary Ann deGraffenried, wife of Metcalf, was a son of Matthew Maury and Mary Ann Fontaine, who were married in Ireland on the 20th day of October, 1716. Mary Ann was a daughter of James Fontaine and was born in England in 1690. Her husband was from Castle Mauron, Gascony, France. He had lived in Dublin about two years, having come hither as a refugee, on account of his religion. He was *not* a minister, as some have supposed; was "a very honest man, a good economist, but without property." There is no doubt of his having been well educated. His

wife (who lived until she was sixty-five) had a checkered existence. She was a girl of fourteen when she had to assist her father in defending his home against the French privateers; and, after the family came to Virginia, although the public wars with the Indians had ceased, yet the frontiers were frequently visited by their incursions, and fire, and sword, and perpetual alarms, surrounded them all the latter days of her life. The effect was to form one of the most perfect characters in the whole list of men and women belonging to her descendants (who have never been wanting in nerve or intellect). Matthew Maury and his wife came to Virginia in 1719, and Abraham Maury was one of their three children.

"John de la Fontaine, the common ancestor of these two families, was born 400 years ago, and, through his descendants, James, the first of the name, James Fontaine the second; James Fontaine the third; Mary Ann Fontaine, who married Matthew Maury, and their son Abraham Maury, six generations, were comprised, inclusive of the ancestor—and this may be regarded as the trunk of the Fontaine and Maury families; from which, at different times, proceed branches of their various descendants in the United States. Although so long a time has elapsed, the lineage of the persons above mentioned can be verified, for various things have conspired to render the task an easy one. The early history of these families was connected with public times, which sheds a flood of light upon the matter. They were highly educated, and left papers and numerous letters. James, (The Third) in 1722, wrote a history of the Fontaine family, and John kept a diary for many years of his experiences in the army, and his travels in Virginia—the vestry books of the old churches in Virginia were collected by Bishop Meade and published—and from all these, Miss Ann Maury, (daughter of the Maury who was, for twenty-five years, Consul to Liverpool) assisted by Dr. Hawks compiled a book called 'The Memoirs of a Huguenot Family,' which is a veritable history. Moreover Miss Maury (assisted by Gen. Dabney H. Maury) has constructed a chart of the Fontaine and Maury families, for nine generations. It is in circular form—has the names of 25 families, and hundreds of their descendants—a work which required great labor, and was performed with great ingenuity.

"John de la Fontaine (the common ancestor) was born in the province of Maine, France, and as soon as he was old enough to bear

arms his father procured him a commission in the household of Francis First. It was in the tenth year of that monarch's reign that he entered his service, and he conducted himself with such uniform honor and uprightness that he retained his command, not only to the end of the reign of Francis First, but during the reigns of Henry Second, Francis Second and until the second year of Charles the Ninth, when he voluntarily resigned. He and his father had become converts to Protestantism about the year 1535. He had married, and had four sons born to him, during his residence at court. He wished to retire to private life at an earlier period; but being in the King's service was a sort of safe-guard from persecution, and gave him the means of shielding his Protestant brethren from oppression. He was much beloved by his brother officers and by the men under his command, which made the Roman Catholic party afraid to disturb him. In January, 1561, there was an edict of pacification, he resigned his commission and retired to his paternal estate in Maine, where he hoped to end his days peacefully in the bosom of his family, worshiping God according to the dictates of his conscience. In the year 1563 a number of ruffians were dispatched from the city of Le Mans to attack his house at night. He was taken by surprise, dragged out of doors and his throat cut. His poor wife, who was in a few weeks of her confinement, rushed after him in the hope of softening the hearts of these midnight assassins; but, so far from it, they murdered her also, and a faithful servant shared the same fate. His eldest son was never heard of afterward, but was supposed to have been massacred also. God spared the lives of the three younger ones, and guided them to a place of safety. Of the three, James was the eldest, Abraham twelve, and the youngest about nine, years old.

"James Fontaine, the first of that name, and the one mentioned above, found his way to Rochelle, a fortified city and the stronghold of Protestantism. These poor boys were at one blow deprived of parents and property. A shoemaker, in easy circumstances, received him in his house, taught him his own trade, but without binding him to it as an apprentice. This was no time for pride of birth, or titles of nobility to be thought of. It was not long before he was in receipt of sufficient wages to support his young brothers, but they all lived poorly enough, until James reached manhood. He then engaged in commerce, and his after career was comparatively pros-

perous. He married, and had two daughters and one son. Like the Fontaines, generally, he was a very handsome man, as we shall see by the following incident. Having married a second wife, who was a very wicked woman, she tried to poison him, though she did not succeed, for medical aid was promptly obtained; she was taken to prison, tried, and condemned to death. It so happened that Henry IV was then at Rochelle, and application was made to him for pardon. He replied that, before making an answer, he would like to see the man she was so anxious to get rid of, to judge for himself whether there was any excuse for her. When James Fontaine appeared before him, he called out, 'Let her be hanged! Ventre Saint Gris! He is the handsomest man in my kingdom.'

"James Fontaine (the second of that name), and the one son mentioned above, became a minister. He married first a Miss Thompson, and had five children, and the second time Miss Marie Clallon, and by her he had the same number. His daughter married Rev. Mr. Santreau. His church was condemned. He left the Kingdom, sailed for America with his wife, and five children, and the vessel was shipwrecked in sight of Boston, and all the family perished. I have no space to notice the members of the family in detail.

"James Fontaine (the third of that name), and the youngest son of the foregoing family, was born in 1603, and died in 1666. He had a life full of adventure. He, too, was a Protestant minister, and was imprisoned for a long time, and at length escaped from France. In England he married a French lady, Anne Elizabeth Boursiquot, also a refugee. Although he was lame from a fall in childhood, yet he was active and energetic, and used many ingenious devices to support himself and family. He received Holy orders from the Protestant Synod, assembled at Taunton. Here his first child, Mary Ann Fontaine, was born 12th April, 1690. He moved to Cork, Ireland, in 1694, and supported his family by having baize manufactured on hand looms, for power looms had not yet come into use in England. He preached to a congregation, but they were so poor he declined to receive any compensation. On the day of a baptism of a son, he made a great supper, as though he intended to feast the wealthiest of the French refugees in Cork; but instead of that, he invited the poor of his flock, and after they had eaten and drunk abundantly of the best, he gave each a shilling to take home.

"Mr. Fontaine then concluded, as his family was becoming large, to find a country home, and he rented a farm on Bear Haven Bay. His plan was to eke out his income by a fishery. But here he encountered trouble entirely unexpected. One morning in June a French privateer hove in sight. She floated gently toward his house in a perfect calm. She had a force of eighty men on board, besides four of his Irish neighbors who acted as guides. She mounted ten guns. He made a feint which deceived the enemy as to his numbers. The privateer entered the mouth of the creek and anchored a long musket shot from the house, presently the lieutenant landed with twenty men and marched directly toward the house, Mr. Fontaine had seven men with him in addition to his wife and children. He placed them at different windows and he posted himself in one of the towers over the door, and as the lieutenant was advancing with every appearance of confidence, he fired at him with a blunderbuss loaded with large shot, some of which entered his neck and the rest his side. His men took him up, crossed the ditch and carried him to the vessel.

"The captain was furious at this unexpected resistance from a minister; and sent another officer on shore with twenty more men and two small cannon, which were discharged against the house; but the position of the battery was oblique, and the balls glanced from the heavy stone walls. The conflict became a hot one. During the time there were several hundred Irishmen collected on a neighboring height, rejoicing in the anticipation of the defeat of the Fontaines. The Frenchman who was pointing the cannon was killed, and an incessant fire was kept up, and as soon as a musket was emptied it was handed down to one of the children to reload, and he was given another. Mrs. Fontaine was here and there and everywhere, carrying ammunition and giving encouragement to all, as well by what she said as by her own calm deportment. She was praying incessantly, but she took care 'to keep the powder dry,' and in good supply. Claude Bonnet, a French soldier, received a ball in the fleshy part of the arm, and she applied the first dressing to it with her own hands. The engagement lasted from 8 o'clock in the morning until 4 o'clock in the afternoon, and during the whole time there had been no cessation of firing. The enemy then retired with three men killed and seven wounded.

"The name of James Fontaine, and his wife, too, became known throughout Europe by means of the newspapers giving the history of this defence. The government furnished him with ammunition in abundance, and he bought several six pounders which had been fished up from a wreck, and he raised a fortification and planted his guns upon it so as to command the mouth of the inlet. Mr. Fontaine then went to Dublin to wait on the Council and concert measures for the better defence of the coast. During his absence a privateer approached the house. Mrs. Fontaine was on the alert, had all the cannons loaded, and one of them fired off to show that all was in readiness for defence, and when they saw this they veered about and sailed away. Then and there the coat-of-arms of the Fontaine family ought to have been changed, and instead of the mysterious emblems known only to a herald's office, should have been substituted the picture of a lady bravely applying the fuse to a cannon, the smoke rolling in volumes from its mouth, and the ball flying through the air in the direction of a vessel in the offing. No blood ever mingled with the Fontaines and Maurys, more noble than that of Anna Elizabeth Boursiquot.

"But a French privateer attacked his house for a third time, in the night, and sent eighty men in three boats on shore. Although taken by surprise, Mr. Fontaine prepared for defence. The enemy set all the outhouses on fire, and in a half hour the defender was enveloped in smoke, so that he was unable to see his enemies. He had to fire haphazard; and overloading his piece it burst and he was thrown down with such violence that three of his ribs and his collar-bone were broken, and the flesh of his right hand much torn. After he was prostrated, Mrs. Fontaine assumed the command; she had an eye to everything; she went round to furnish ammunition as it was required; and she gave courage as well by her exhortations as her example. But such heroic efforts were of no avail and they were conquered, and Mr. Fontaine and two of his sons were carried away prisoners; the Captain announcing that he would release them on the payment of 100 pounds. Did the lady sit down and weep? Nothing of the kind! She flew around to borrow the money. She succeeded only partly, and seeing the vessel under sail, she determined to follow by land, and keep the vessel in sight as long as she could. She ran to a promontory, and made a signal to the pirate with her

apron tied to a stick. A boat was dispatched to hear what she had to say. After a great deal of bargaining the Captain agreed to release her husband upon a cash payment of 30 pounds, and retained her son Peter as a hostage for the payment of the balance of the money. Peter was subsequently released. Mr. Fontaine left this inhospitable coast, and removed to Dublin."

From the happy union of Metcalf deGraffenried and Mary Ann Maury were born six children:—

Abram Maury deGraffenried.

Metcalf deGraffenried.

Sarah deGraffenried.

Susan deGraffenried.

Matthew Fontaine deGraffenried.

Benjamin deGraffenried.

We are most fortunate in having a very excellent account of the first four children of Metcalf deGraffenried and Mary Ann Maury, written by one of their contemporaries, Colonel James Edmonds Saunders, a Southern gentleman of the highest intellectual type, possessing great literary ability, and withal an excellent genealogist. Colonel Saunders was pre-eminent among the distinguished personages of his generation, and enjoyed an unusually large acquaintance, and what is more to our benefit, he had an unfailing memory. Born in 1806, he lived a very eventful life, dying at the ripe old age of ninety years, in 1896.

The hereinafter contained account of Abraham Maury, Metcalf, Sarah and Susan deGraffenried, as well as the foregoing account of the Fontaine and Maury families, is taken to a very large extent, and in some instances, verbatim, from Colonel Saunders' monumental work entitled, "Early Settlers of Alabama," with notes and genealogies by his grand-daughter, Elizabeth M. B. Stubbs.

Abram Maury deGraffenried (commonly called by his middle name) first married Mary, daughter of Col. Green Hill, of Williamson County, Tennessee, who had commanded a regiment during the Revolutionary War, and was a man of large influence and property. By this marriage he had one son:

I. Abram deGraffenried, who moved to Louisiana, where he died many years ago.

Mary Hill deGraffenried died a few years after her marriage and

Abram Maury deGraffenried married, second, Maria White, whose father, born and reared in Scotland, migrated to America, marrying a Miss Tabb in Charlottesville, Virginia, and removing after her death to Williamson County, Tennessee, where Maria, his youngest daughter, married Mr. deGraffenried.

Abram Maury deGraffenried and his brothers, Metcalf and Matthew Fontaine, were in the War of 1812, under General Jackson, and the brother last-named was shot through the hand. Soon after the land sales of 1819, Abram Maury deGraffenried was among the first of a colony of more than a dozen families which moved from the vicinity of Franklin, Tennessee, to Lawrence County, Alabama. A half dozen of these belonged to the Maury family and the remainder included Mr. Saunders, William Banks, Judge White, William Manning, Cordial Faircloth, John Graham and others. Abram Maury deGraffenried was in his proper element in a new country: was an excellent neighbor; and as his friends came in, one by one, he extended the right hand—not only by way of courtesy, but such help as a man needs when he pitches his tent in the wild woods, on the site of his future home. In old communities, where charity is performed by proxy and visiting is done with cards, people have no adequate idea of what it is to be a good neighbor; but when population is sparse, and houses are few and far between, one feels the true value of a neighbor, especially when sickness or death invades a family. He had a sturdy self-reliance which was a relief to the distressed. He did not "weep with those who wept," but he extended a helping hand, and a strong arm, for them to lean upon, in their hour of desolation.

His home was in sight of Rocky Hill. His was the first orchard planted, and in his house the first sermon was preached, before there were any churches. He was the first Justice of the Peace and he was a terror to evil-doers. He had three kinds of testimony. In addition to the positive and circumstantial, he had a third kind, which he called persuasive testimony. This he described as a kind of electrical influence which pervaded his whole system, and could be felt to the tips of his fingers. This last could not be found in Starkie, but perhaps the student of law might find it in Greenleaf. Woe be to the felon that was brought before him, especially if he was a horse thief, for if he was not caught on one of the first two hooks, he was

very apt to be hung on the last: From all of which you would infer that the squire was a man of originality and individuality? Quite so. His ideas sprang directly from his own brain, which was a large one. He had less respect for books than either of his brothers. His reading was in the great book of nature. He was quaint in his language.

He was a warm politician of the Henry Clay Whig order in a community where there was a vast majority of Jackson Democrats. He was decided in his opinions, and if there had not been a man in the county voting on his side, it would not have shaken his confidence in the least. He seriously entertained the belief that the majority were generally right and would fight, too, for his party against all odds. At a barbecue at Bynum's Spring once, in a political altercation, Murdock, the silversmith, struck the Squire in the face. Now having more of the Swiss Baron than the French Huguenot in him, he drew a spear which he always carried in his walking cane, and in the fury of his passion ran Murdock through and through three times in the region of his abdomen. Everybody was looking for him to die, but in a short time he was out again hurrahing for Jackson, and about as good as new. His escape from death was owing to the spear being round on the point. It was sharp enough to penetrate the walls of the chest, but not sufficiently keen to cut the intestines.

The Squire was immoderately fond of hunting, and was an expert in the art. Cooper's "Leather-stockings" was an apprentice compared with him, for he was a mere deer stalker (a still hunter), while the Squire was a chevalier in "wood-craft." He not only hunted the deer with horses and hounds, and with standers, in the usual way, but in a manner so unusual that it is worthy of remark here. He would go out on horseback alone, and when he would find a herd of deer standing he would ride around them as if he meant no harm. As they would run off he would pursue them at full speed until they would give signs of stopping, by waving their tails from right to left. He would then turn his horse and circle around them. Every time this movement was repeated, they would become gentler, until he could get near enough to shoot down the leader (the oldest and largest buck). When he could succeed in doing this the herd would become completely demoralized and he would sometimes kill half

of them. This novel mode of hunting, however, could only be successfully followed as long as the woods were open and clear of under-growth, and the deer unaccustomed to the sight of man.

The Squire entertained his friends and hunted, and his negroes played. While others were accumulating every year, he was losing. At length there came a storm and a ship-wreck—and his property all went overboard. Unfortunately his health failed, and he was attacked with cancer of the stomach. In this dilemma he fell upon a feasible expedient for the support of his family, and that was to settle them upon the Byler road, and open a house for the entertainment of travelers. This road running south across Sand Mountain to Tuscaloosa, (then the seat of Government), before the construction of railroads, was a great thoroughfare of travel, thronged with carriages, buggies, horsemen, wagons, and droves of stock (horses, mules and hogs). The stands (or public houses) of Baker, deGraffenried, Davis, Underwood, Mallard, Strong, and others were greatly crowded with company, and the fare was excellent at many of them. The family of Squire deGraffenried was not fairly settled at their new home, when visiting the valley on business, he suddenly died at the house of Dr. Frank Sykes. His excellent wife never recovered from the shock, and died in less than two years thereafter. The morning of their married life was auspicious, the meridian too, was bright, but the evening was dark. They had severe physical sufferings, but bore them with Christian resignation, and died in peace. The burden of the family then fell on two young girls, who heroically performed their parts, and educated their younger sisters and brothers, sending one of them, Metcalf (Mac) to a school of high grade, to be educated in medicine. But fortune frowned upon them, for the war came on, and their new and prosperous home was broken up. They had a brother who was a practising physician to aid them, when a most untoward event happened. The Doctor was visiting a patient one day where lived a man named Briggs, who had once been in a lunatic asylum, and had been sent home as cured. While the Doctor was stooping to arrange the fire, Briggs struck him across the back of the neck, with the iron poker, and killed him.

The children of Abram Maury deGraffenried and Maria White were:

I. Mary Ann deGraffenried, who, with her sister, Elizabeth, assumed the burden of rearing the other children of this family when they were left orphans.

II. Elizabeth deGraffenried, upon whom, with her sister, Mary Ann, fell the burden of caring for and educating their brothers and sisters. Fortunately both Mary Ann and Elizabeth were naturally intelligent and had been well educated. They kept a hotel for some years in Moulton which was so well conducted as to receive a liberal patronage. But few of those who observed the modest and graceful manner in which they performed their duties as hostesses were aware of the fact that their ancestors, both on the paternal and maternal sides, were noble, and that they had bluer blood in their veins than had any other ladies in the county.

III. Metcalf deGraffenried, a doctor of medicine, whose tragic death has already been described.

IV. Thomas deGraffenried, who married a Miss Guthrie of Columbus, Mississippi, and died in 1842. He left one son: 1. Thomas deGraffenried, who entered the army at the age of sixteen and was killed at Atlanta, Georgia.

V. Fontaine deGraffenried, who never married. He died in Decatur in 1879.

VI. Tscharner deGraffenried, who served in the Sixteenth Alabama Regiment during the Civil War and afterward married Mrs. White, a widow, and moved to Texas.

VII. Matthew Maury deGraffenried married Miss S. W. Patrick, a daughter of Edward Patrick, who died in 1871. By this marriage he had two children: 1. Mary F. deGraffenried, who married Dr. E. T. Simms of Hillsboro. 2. Maury deGraffenried, who married Lula Gibson, daughter of Colonel O. D. Gibson. Matthew Maury deGraffenried married, second, Mrs. Dandridge, a widow, who lived but a short time, and, third, Mrs. McDaniel, a widow. He resided at Moulton.

VIII. Freeman F. deGraffenried served during the Civil War in Roddy's command, removed to Arkansas and died in 1869. He never married.

IX. Susan M. deGraffenried married Captain J. W. Allen, who died in 1880. Her children were: 1. Lizzie M. Allen, who married

Dr. John H. Farley. 2. Mary C. Allen, who married J. C. Kumpe, Probate Judge of Lawrence County. 3. — Allen, a daughter, who resided with her mother on the Byler Road.

X. Sallie C. deGraffenried, who married Rev. W. E. Mabry, a preacher of the first class in the Alabama Conference.

XI. Beverly Reese deGraffenried, who never married, but made his home with his sisters, Mary Ann and Elizabeth, whom he aided in rearing his brothers and sisters.

Metcalf deGraffenried, second son of Metcalf and Mary Maury deGraffenried, married the beautiful Dorothy (Dolly) Pearsall, daughter of Jeremiah Pearsall, who lived near Courtland, Alabama, where the Harris mansion later stood. Dorothy Pearsall deGraffenried died two years after her marriage, leaving one child:

I. Catherine deGraffenried.

Metcalf removed to Tennessee, where he married Candace Pope, and after her death, Lucy Gee. By the last marriage he had a son:

II. Benjamin deGraffenried, who died unmarried.

Catherine deGraffenried married Powhatan Perkins, a wealthy gentleman of Williamson County, Tennessee, by whom she had three children:

I. Metcalf Perkins, who was killed in the Civil War.

II. A daughter, who married Benjamin Allen.

III. A daughter, who married Edmund Baxter of Nashville.

After the death of Mr. Perkins, Catherine married John H. Ewing, a prominent druggist of Nashville, by whom she had several sons and daughters, one of the latter marrying Martin Baldwin, of Montgomery, a very distinguished and cultivated man. One of Catherine's granddaughters, Eliza, married a Mr. Hutchinson, also of Montgomery.

Sarah deGraffenried, third child of Metcalf and Mary Maury deGraffenried, married Rev. Lewis Garrett, a man of note in the Methodist Church, both in Kentucky and Tennessee, as an itinerant minister. The following account of Mr. Garrett's family, written by himself, was published in *Methodism in Tennessee* by Dr. McFerrin:

"He was born in Pennsylvania, 24th April, 1772. His father, Lewis Garrett, in a few years after moved to Botetourt county, Virginia, and in 1779 removed to Kentucky, then very thinly settled, for very few ventured to settle any other way than in forts and sta-

tions—being perpetually exposed to the hostile attacks of the savage Indians. He, however, died before reaching the place of his destination, and left a widow and eight children (the eldest about sixteen) in the wilderness, who were obliged to live in tents until log cabins could be built. The winter was very cold. It was long remembered in Kentucky as the hard winter. This was a trying scene to a woman who had been educated and spent her early life near Philadelphia, and had seen better days. The Indians stole her horses; her funds were in Continental money, which became depreciated; bread-stuffs were hardly to be procured at any price, and many ate no bread till it grew and matured the next season—having to sustain life with wild meat without salt. She did sometimes procure a little corn at the rate of seventy dollars a bushel (depreciated currency), but it was a scanty supply.

"In the Spring of 1780, a son about eleven years of age, went out to catch a horse, and never returned. It was supposed that he was taken by the Indians; but no trace of him could ever be discovered. About 1783, her eldest son, about fifteen or sixteen years of age, went on a hunting excursion with two men; both the men were killed, and he taken prisoner by the Shawnee Indians. Their dogs returned home, and the bones of the men were found sometime afterward; but she was compelled to remain, for full eighteen months, in a state of painful suspense, respecting his destiny, until all unexpectedly, like one raised from the dead, he arrived at home to cheer the almost broken heart of a widowed mother. His account of his captivity was a tale of interest. After having been dragged on through the wild wood with little or no nourishment, to the Shawnees' towns, he was adopted into an Indian family, where he remained about six months. He was then taken to Detroit on a trading expedition, and while he was left to keep a camp on the river, was taken in a canoe by a white man, and conveyed to the house of a Frenchman. The savages sought him diligently for some time, and threatened to burn if they found him. The Frenchman carried him to the house of his brother, several miles distant, where he was hospitably treated, and remained nearly a year, when there was an exchange of prisoners, and he was permitted to return home."

Colonel Saunders, in the work already referred to, writes of the Rev. Lewis Garrett as follows:

"Young Lewis, when a boy had not the advantage of good schools, but was fortunate in having a mother, who was well educated, and under whose instruction he became a very accurate scholar in all branches of learning, then taught, except the dead languages. Young Lewis was converted during a revival carried on by the Baptists, who were the religious pioneers of Kentucky: but became a member of the Methodist church.

"In 1794 there was a conference held at a private house, for there were but seven traveling preachers. At this conference he was admitted on trial and appointed to Green Circuit in what is now termed East Tennessee. The wilderness had to be passed through, and they waited until sixty men all around were collected, and passed through in safety. When he reached the circuit there was not yet an end of the danger. It mostly was a frontier, and the Cherokees were in a state of hostility. The presiding elder rode up to a cabin one day and saw the family lying bleeding, just butchered by the savages. Mr. Garrett in passing around his circuit frequently saw dreary tenements from which the occupants had fled in fear, and passed on, alone and unattended, to preach to the inhabitants of the forts. The creeks were without bridges, and the paths were dim, and the fare of the coarsest kind. Under circumstances like this, men brought up in luxurious habits would have taken a furlough until more peaceful times.

"In 1804 Mr. Garrett was made presiding Elder of the Cumberland District, which included several circuits in Middle Tennessee, Natchez, Miss., and lower Illinois. The lower end could only be reached on horseback, through the Chickasaw and Choctaw nations. He started to reach his work in Illinois with a companion, but the season being wet, the Ohio had overflowed its banks, and obstructed their passage so they could not proceed. They however turned up the Ohio, swam their horses across the streams, and beyond Green river they formed a new circuit, where there was only one member of their church. Here they had a camp-meeting the next summer. The people gathered from twenty to forty miles around; and they formed a society of thirty or forty members.

"After such a life of hardship and exposure the health of Mr. Garrett failed, and he asked for a location. But he had lain up nothing for his family. In that day the preachers had little ease,

and spent no idle time. The good people sometimes gave them a suit of home spun clothes, but their pockets were penniless. He opened a grammar school in the town of Franklin, Tenn., and never had a teacher better success in that line. He had at least forty pupils, and perfect discipline. He believed in Solomon's doctrine; and on two pegs above the fire-place he kept a bundle of rods seasoning. When they were laid on an unruly boy, it was done in such an honest manner as to make a lasting impression. Modern schools are said to be governed by 'moral suasion,' but this could not be done in early times in Tennessee, where not only boys, but steers and horses were all wild. He was an autocrat in his school, and when there came a revolt in the way of a 'barring out,' never was one so mortified as he at his defeat. Fortunately this relic of the Roman Saturnalia has disappeared from our schools.

"When his brother-in-law, Abram Maury deGraffenried removed to Lawrence County, Ala., he removed with him and fixed his home just above Redbanks, where he had the misfortune to lose his good wife. He then re-entered the traveling connection, and in virtue of his ability, occupied Nashville and other important stations in the conference.

"Many years afterwards, when the renowned John Newland Maffit, the great orator and revivalist, was at the acme of his fame, friends effected a union between them for the purpose of publishing a religious newspaper called the *Western Methodist*, which was the forerunner of the *Christian Advocate* at Nashville. Their paper was a very good one. Mr. Garrett, a writer of great cleverness and force, furnished the logic, and Mr. Maffit (who was highly cultured in that line), furnished the rhetoric, but it was financially a failure, and soon abandoned.

"Rev. Lewis Garrett died at the house of his son, Abram Maury Garrett, in Mississippi, April 28, 1857, having labored as a Methodist preacher for sixty-three years. In person he was rather under the usual size, had hazel eyes, a nose slightly Roman and fine features. With a clear, full voice and slow delivery, he could be heard in the open air by large congregations. His style was didactic, and the substance of his sermons doctrinal; just such sermons as produced the wonderful effects witnessed in the revivals which occurred early in this century, when (to use his language) "it was difficult to

discriminate between a Presbyterian and a Methodist, for they preached together and shouted together." In our day doctrinal sermons are not in favor. Orthodoxy and Heterodoxy (like the lion and the lamb) have lain down together, and in another age it may be difficult to distinguish one from the other."

The children of Rev. Lewis Garrett and Sarah deGraffenried Garrett were:

- I. Abram Maury Garrett.
- II. Phineas Garrett.
- III. Anne Garrett.

Susan deGraffenried, fourth child of Metcalf and Mary Maury deGraffenried, married Beverly Reese.

The son of a wealthy man and pious Methodist, who lived a few miles south of Franklin, near Reese's chapel, where in early times a conference presided over by Bishop McKendrick had been held, Beverly Reese was one of the most genial, cheerful and beloved men to be found in the community. His father had secured (when it was cheap) an ample fortune in land and Beverly purchased the hill which commands so fine a view of Franklin from the southeast, making his home there for many years. While he lived there an amusing incident occurred. A preacher of the Universalist denomination, named Streeter, had made quite an impression on the young people of Franklin. He was a bland, polished speaker and referred charmingly to the "mercy of God," but said not a word about a "hell." For some reason, perhaps because his parents had drawn the Methodist curb too tightly upon him in early life, Beverly Reese was strongly attracted to the new doctrine. When Mr. Streeter was about to leave town, Beverly started a subscription paper to raise a salary to induce him to remain permanently, heading the list with a subscription of two hundred dollars. While the names were being set down, Beverly was informed by a friend that Mr. Streeter did not believe in a hell. Beverly, who was with a number of gentlemen, stepped over to Mr. Streeter, and asked if this information was correct. Mr. Streeter answered in the affirmative, explaining that a man would only be kept there until his sins were purged away. "And how long would that generally take?" inquired Beverly. "A thousand years or so," humorously replied the preacher. "I would be a confounded poor crackling to go to Heaven after

being burned in hell for a thousand years," Beverly indignantly exclaimed, tearing the subscription paper in pieces as he walked away. He returned to the faith of his fathers and died a class-leader in the Methodist Church. When so many of his kin moved to Lawrence County, Alabama, his family was among the number. He made his home on Town Creek, and his wife's mother, Mary Maury, resided mostly in his house, where she died. Mr. Reese, and indeed all of this connection, except the family of Abram Maury deGraffenried, moved back to Tennessee, having become dissatisfied, on account of the sickness, with the country. Thousands and thousands of acres of woods had been deadened, and the decomposition of the timber was the cause of great mortality among the people for several years.

The children of Beverly Reese and Susan deGraffenried Reese were:

I. Sallie Reese, who married Mordecai Puryear and had one child: 1. A daughter, who married Thomas Watson, by whom she had two sons and five daughters.

II. Elizabeth Reese, who married John Currin, a nephew of Robert P. Currin, who was one of the leading merchants of Franklin. She had two daughters: 1. Sallie P. Currin of Franklin. 2. Evelyn Metcalf Currin, who married Dr. Bellville Temple and had a son and a daughter. She was a noted beauty.

General Matthew Fontaine deGraffenried, fifth child of Metcalf and Mary Maury deGraffenried, served with distinction in the War of 1812, under General Jackson, and married, first, a gentlewoman of great refinement, and said to have been very wealthy, Miss Penelope Stewart of Mississippi. By this marriage he had at least thirteen children, of whom only the following three lived to maturity:

I. Mary Ann deGraffenried, who married Mr. Pritchett, who predeceased her, leaving descendants by her.

II. Captain Matthew Fontaine deGraffenried, born near Woodville, Mississippi, on the fourth day of January, 1832 and passed peacefully away at his residence near Mammoth Furnace, Kentucky on February 5, 1908. When quite a small boy he moved with his parents to near Franklin, Tennessee, where he was reared and educated. The following obituary was published by the press at the time of his demise:

"Sometime in the fifties he moved to Kentucky with his brother, Duncan deGraffenried, and his brother-in-law, Mr. Pritchett. They all engaged actively in the manufacture of pig iron, operating the Mammoth Furnace in Lyon County. They were thus engaged when the Civil War broke out. Being a staunch Southerner, Mr. deGraffenried abandoned his business and volunteered his services to the cause which he believed to be right. He was a member of the Twentieth Tennessee Regiment and held the rank of captain. He remained a Confederate soldier until the close of the war. He and his family lost heavily in consequence of the war, being extensive slave-holders, besides having a considerable amount of iron seized by the Government at the Metal Landing above Eddyville. After the close of the war he returned with his brother and sister and took charge of their large land estate, which they disposed of to the Grand Rivers Company. They took stock with that Company to their hurt. Captain deGraffenried was the oldest son of a large family, his father, General deGraffenried, being twice married. General deGraffenried's second wife left a large family of children to whom the Captain and his sister, Mrs. Mary Pritchett, became foster-parents. The Hon. R. C. deGraffenried, who died in Washington, August 30th, 1902, while representing the Third Congressional District of Texas for the third time, was one of those half-brothers who received the fatherly care of the Captain. He is survived by two brothers, John, a prominent citizen of Franklin, Tennessee, and Jeff, who for some years has made his home with the Captain. He has four sisters, Mrs. W. M. Daniels, Mrs. P. S. Williams, Mrs. F. S. Wilson and Miss Susie deGraffenried, all of Clarksville, Tennessee.

"The Captain was twice married, first to Miss Flora Stith in 1860, who lived but a short while, leaving no child. He was married in April, 1873, to Miss Henrietta Williams, who survives him. To this union four children were born, two of whom are now living, Mr. F. E. deGraffenried, of Kuttawa, and Mrs. A. L. Griffin.

"The Captain was an Episcopalian, and held prominent positions in his church while in touch with it. Being located near Bethlehem Baptist Church, he and his wife gave friendly aid to it. Their children are both members of that church.

"As a father he was tender, as a husband affectionate, and as a

man kind-hearted. While surrounded with plenty, he could, as the writer has cause to remember, give kindly encouragement to those who were poor and in trouble."

By his second wife, Henrietta Williams, Captain deGraffenried had four children: 1. Anna Louise deGraffenried, who married T. H. Griffin and resides at Kuttawa, Kentucky. 2. Nellie deGraffenried, who died in infancy. 3. Sophia deGraffenried, who died in infancy. 4. Frank Edward deGraffenried, born January 15, 1874, at Tuscaloosa, Alabama, who is an electrical engineer at Cairo, Illinois, and has two children: (a) Mary Lucy deGraffenried, born October 29, 1907. (b) Edna Fontaine deGraffenried, born January 29, 1910.

III. Tignal Duncan deGraffenried was born at Franklin, Tennessee, in 1833. He married, first, Anastatia Pope, by whom he had one son: 1. Matthew Fontaine deGraffenried, born in Williamson County, Tennessee, August 28, 1860. He is a farmer at Eddyville, Kentucky, and his children are: (a) Dora deGraffenried, who married a Mr. Holland. (b) Reese Matthew deGraffenried, who has one child: (aa) Mary Lucile deGraffenried. Tignal Duncan deGraffenried married, second, Sallie Celestia Kenneday, by whom he had the following children: 2. Tignal Duncan deGraffenried, born November 29, 1868, who resides in Louisville, Kentucky. 3. Kenneday Jones deGraffenried, born April 5, 1871, at Franklin, Tennessee, who resides in Louisville, Kentucky, his children being: (a) Bessie Edmond deGraffenried. (b) Roy deGraffenried. 4. Lida Harris deGraffenried, born February 21, 1872, died in infancy. 5. Mary Stuart deGraffenried, born February 21, 1872, resides at St. Cecilia Academy, Nashville, Tennessee. 6. Lelia Harris deGraffenried (deceased), born August 27, 1874. 7. John Reese deGraffenried, born October 16, 1876, resides at Washington, D. C. 8. William Fort deGraffenried, born March 16, 1880, died in infancy. (9) William LeRoy Kavanaugh deGraffenried, born June 21, 1881, at Eddyville, Kentucky, is a merchant in Washington, D. C., and resides at Brentwood, Maryland. His children are: (a) William LeRoy deGraffenried. (b) Duncan Stewart deGraffenried. (c) Dorothy Marion deGraffenried. (d) Elizabeth deGraffenried. Sallie Celestia Kenneday deGraffenried, died at the home of her son, John Reese deGraffenried, in Washington, D. C. She was a sister of General John J. Kenneday of New York City, who was for eight years

Consul-General to Brazil from the United States, and she was a cousin of the late Isham G. Harris, at one time United States Senator from Tennessee. William LeRoy Kavanaugh deGraffenried still has in his possession a life-size painting of General Matthew Fontaine deGraffenried and also the last will and testament of the General, in his own handwriting.

General Matthew Fontaine deGraffenried was married in the second instance to Miss Martha McLemore, a very distinguished woman of an old and well-known family of Williamson County, Tennessee. This marriage was likewise very fruitful, the issue being:

IV. John deGraffenried, born at Franklin, Tennessee, where for many years he was county clerk and held other public positions. He was known as an exceedingly upright and honorable man and possessed a charming personality. He was generous in all his dealings with his fellow-men. He took as his wife Miss Mai Sneed, a very beautiful woman of the South, who now lives with one of her daughters in Memphis, Tennessee. He had four children: 1. Pattie deGraffenried, who was an extremely charming young girl, precocious and attractive. In her youth she took much interest in the family genealogy and the author remembers with the greatest of pleasure a number of letters received from her. The family were very proud of her. She married happily, but only a few years afterward she died, leaving issue surviving. Most of her life was spent at Franklin, Tennessee. 2. John D. deGraffenried, who resides at Memphis, Tennessee. 3. Reese deGraffenried, who resides in Florida. 4. Sue deGraffenried, who married E. L. McLallen and resides at Memphis, Tennessee.

V. Thomas Pritchett deGraffenried, born in July, 1855, at Franklin, Tennessee, in which town he spent the greater part of his early days. Like his brother John, and in fact all of the children of his father, he was handsome and possessed of a very agreeable personality. He was of a literary trend of mind and was for some time owner and editor of a local newspaper. He was also the proprietor of a retail drug business. He married Mattie Long of Logan County, Kentucky. She is the daughter of Amanda Malvina Long (nee Payne) and Anthony Foster Long. The Longs and the Paynes had been for many years two of the foremost families in South Ken-

tucky, being very early settlers there and possessed of considerable holdings in real estate in Kentucky and elsewhere. For several generations the Longs and the Paynes were bankers and landholders and each family is said to have been wealthy. Thomas Pritchett deGraffenried died at Franklin, Tennessee, April 9, 1890, being survived by Mrs. deGraffenried and two children, the only issue of his marriage: 1. Thomas Pritchett deGraffenried, born at Russellville, Logan County, Kentucky, November 13, 1881, received the degree of Bachelor of Arts at Bethel College, and afterward studied law at Columbia University in the City of New York. Before beginning the practice of law, he read law and served his apprenticeship with Hon. Roger Foster, author of Foster's Federal Practice, Foster's Income Tax Law, Foster on the Constitution, and one of the editors of the Encyclopedia of Law and Procedure, and special lecturer at Yale Law School. Since 1903 Mr. deGraffenried has practised law in New York City. He was at one time editor of the New York Civil Procedure Reports and of several minor legal publications and is the author of this family history. During the World War he was a captain in the United States Army, and upon his discharge after the armistice, he spent a year in travelling in the Far East, particularly in Japan, Korea, Manchuria, North and South China and the Philippine Islands. He is a student of the Japanese and Chinese people and takes great interest in the affairs of those two countries. 2. Anthony Foster deGraffenried, born March 21, 1885, at Russellville, Logan County, Kentucky, received his degree of Bachelor of Science at Bethel College. He studied medicine at the University of Louisville, and after his graduation from that institution, studied under the famous Mayo Brothers at their hospital in Minnesota. He further pursued his studies under Dr. John B. Murphy of Chicago. Thereafter he was connected with the Nassau Hospital at Mineola, Long Island, and subsequently became a member of the staff of the Flushing Hospital at Flushing, Long Island, New York. Dr. deGraffenried resides at Bayside, Queens County, New York, and now enjoys a very large and lucrative practice in surgery, having some time since retired from the practice of medicine and confining his practice entirely to surgical cases referred to him by general practitioners in Queens County and elsewhere. His mother resides

with him at Bayside. He married Amanda Butt, of a very old family in Logan County, Kentucky, who has since died. The issue of this marriage are three children: (a) Thomas Pritchett deGraffenried, 2d, born March 2, 1918. (b) Anthony Foster deGraffenried, Jr., born August 22, 1919. (c) Albert Lawrence deGraffenried, born February 27, 1921.

VI. Jefferson deGraffenried, born in Franklin, Tennessee, removed to Texas, where he died unmarried.

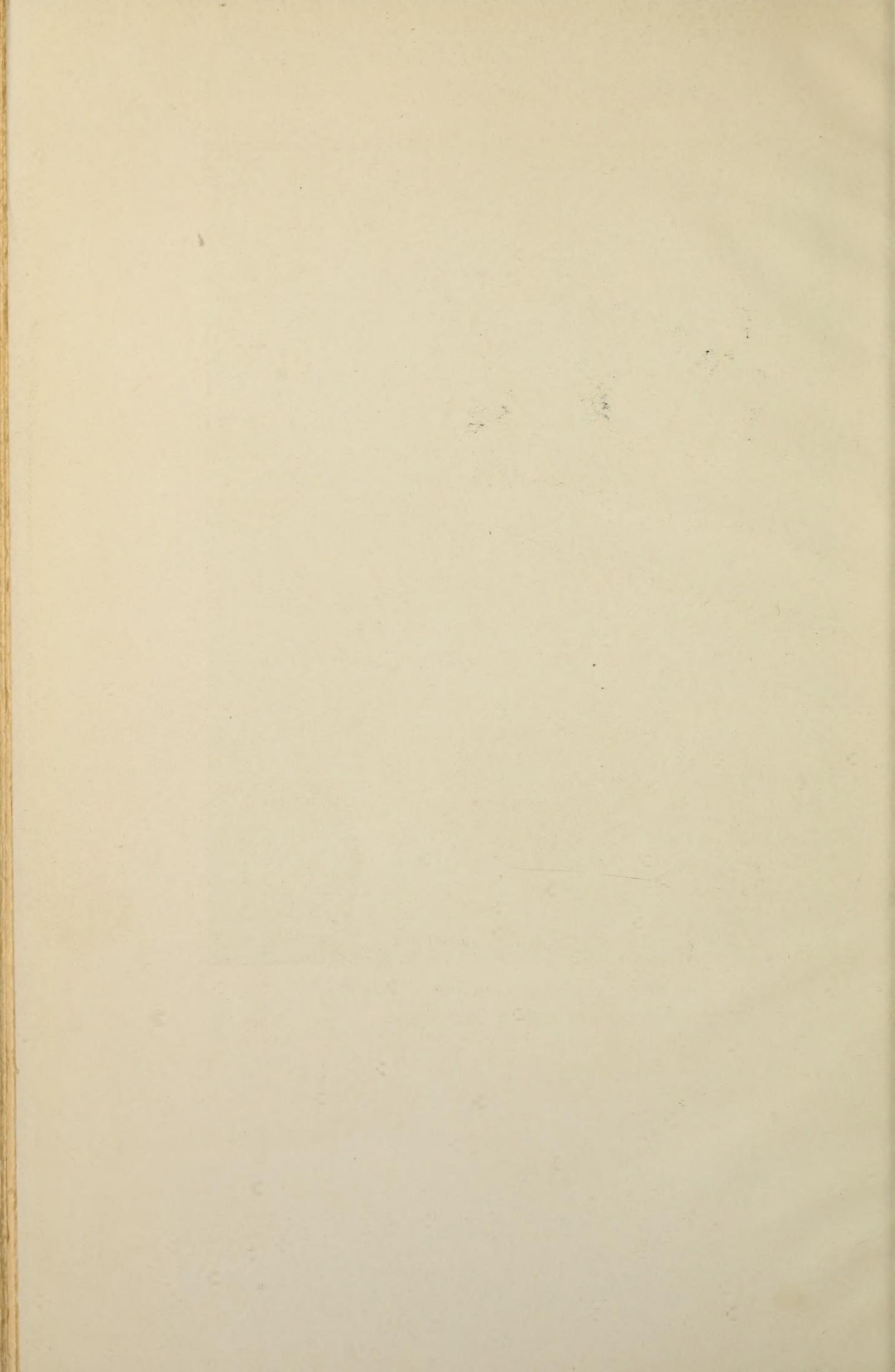
VII. Reese Calhoun deGraffenried, born in Franklin, Tennessee, in 1859, was graduated from the University of Tennessee at the age of nineteen, and a year later from the Lebanon Law School, after which he practised for a time in Franklin, removing thence to Chattanooga, Tennessee, where he practised for a year, going then to Texas, where, in 1883, he settled in Longview, which was his home thenceforth to the end of his life. He served as county attorney of Gregg County and in 1888 was a Presidential elector on the Democratic ticket. In 1896 he was elected a representative in Congress, defeating for the nomination the famous "Buck" Kilgore, who had been in Congress eighteen years and had a national reputation. Mr. deGraffenried's service at Washington began in the Fifty-fifth Congress and he was re-elected to the Fifty-sixth and Fifty-seventh.

Of robust physique and handsome features, his wealth of black hair, dark, flashing eyes and aggressive personality gave him the sobriquet of "Black Hawk," by which he was known throughout Texas and the southwest. As an orator, he was remarkably gifted. In 1898, after the blowing up of the battleship Maine, when Congress was about to appropriate \$50,000,000 to be used by the President as an emergency fund, he uttered, in a speech relatively brief, what has been pronounced one of the greatest epics in American history. In 1901 he delivered the Fourth of July oration before the Tammany Society in New York, where he was accorded an enthusiastic reception, his address being highly praised by the press, and of his response to "The State of Texas," upon another occasion, one of his Congressional colleagues said: "I have never heard another such tribute paid to a Commonwealth and her people, and doubt if I ever shall." Mr. deGraffenried died August 30, 1902 at Washington. His widow survives him.

VIII. Margaret Minor deGraffenried, born at Franklin, Ten-



HON. REESE CALHOUN deGRAFFENRIED
Member of Congress from Texas.



nessee, in 1847, married Hon. William Madison Daniel, a very distinguished lawyer of Clarksville, Tennessee, who was a member of the 14th Tennessee Regiment of the Confederate Army. The following genealogy of this marriage has been furnished the author by her husband, who still resides at Clarksville: 1. Fontaine deGraffenried Daniel, born 1867, who married, first, Florence Stratton of Lebanon, Tennessee, by whom he had the following children: (a) Fontaine deGraffenried Daniel, who died in infancy. (b) William Madison Daniel. (c) Frances Daniel. (d) Stratton Daniel. (e) Nellie Daniel. (f) Susie Belle Daniel. (g) Mary Helen Daniel. (h) Lacy Daniel. (i) Sam Henry Daniel. (j) Florence Daniel. He married, second, Minnie Benedict, by whom he had one child: Jane Evelyn Daniel. 2. Margaret McLemore Daniel, born 1869, who married, in 1891, William Little Frierson, former Solicitor-General of the United States, her children being: (a) Margaret McLemore Frierson, who married, in 1914, Dr. James Williamson of Columbia and had two children: (aa) Margaret Williamson, born in 1916. (bb) Eleanor Williamson, born in 1918. Mrs. Williamson died in 1918. (b) Robert P. Frierson, born in 1894. (c) Susie Belle Frierson, born in 1902. 3. Mary Pritchett Daniel, who died in infancy. 4. Susie Belle Daniel, born in 1872, who married in 1892 Joseph McGowan Towler of Columbia, Tennessee, and had one child: (a) Katherine Towler, born 1893, who in 1914 married Hugh Shelton of Columbia and has one child: (aa) Hugh Shelton, Jr., born 1915. Mrs. Towler died in 1901. 5. William Madison Daniel, Jr., born in 1874, married, in 1899, a Miss Erwin, daughter of Rev. Joseph Boyd Erwin, D.D., his children being: (a) Frances Erwin Daniel, born 1902; died 1902. (b) Eleanor Erwin Daniel, born 1903. (c) William Madison Daniel, born 1916. 6. Thomas Maury Daniel, born 1877, married, in 1905, Lilla Busy of New Mexico, and has two children: (a) Thomas Maury Daniel, born 1906. (b) William Murchison Daniel, born 1909. 7. Annie Minor Daniel, born 1879, who died in infancy. 8. Quarles Daniel, born 1881, who died in infancy. 9. Robert Henry Daniel, born 1883, married Nellie Muston of New Mexico, his children being: (a) William Muston Daniel. (b) Robert Henry Daniel. 10. Bessie Lou Daniel, born 1886, who married, in 1908, George T. Hughes, Jr., of Columbia, Tennessee, and has one child: (a) Margaret Valeria

Hughes, born 1911. 11. John Daniel, born 1890, who married, in 1914, Louise Savage. 12. Polk Daniel, who died in infancy.

IX. Penelope Stewart deGraffenried, born at Franklin, Tennessee, September 27, 1857, married Richard Bascom Williams, who was born at Lafayette, Kentucky, November 1, 1846. The following children were born of this marriage: 1. John Dudley Williams (deceased). 2. Benjamin M. Williams, a very handsome young man, who is married and has children. He resides in Chicago. 3. Mary Williams, who resides at Clarksville, Tennessee. 4. Susie Williams, who resides at Nashville, Tennessee. 5. J. B. Williams, who resides at Philadelphia. 6. R. A. Williams, who resides at Clarksville, Tennessee. 7. Margaret Williams, who married S. L. Reasons and resides at Logansport, Indiana.

X. Flora deGraffenried, born October 26, 1862 at Franklin, Tennessee, married Samuel E. Wilson, born 1860, and now resides with her husband at Zwolle, Louisiana. Of this marriage there have been born two daughters: 1. Mary Ann Wilson, born October 24, 1888 at Clarksville, Tennessee, who married James M. McGahey of Gutterson, Mississippi, and has a son: (a) James Guilford McGahey, Jr., born February 25, 1910. 2. Elizabeth Wilson, who married C. C. Wood of Zwolle, Louisiana.

Benjamin D. deGraffenried, sixth child of Metcalf and Mary (Maury) deGraffenried, removed with his brother, Abram Maury, to Lawrence County, Alabama. He made his home with his brother and was a young man of merit and much esteemed. In the summer of 1824, when so many died of a violent fever, he, who was unremitting in his attendance on the sick, took the fever and died.

CHAPTER XXII

ALLEN DEGRAFFENRIED

ALLEN DEGRAFFENRIED, son of Tscharner and Eliza Allen deGraffenried, was born in Virginia September 18, 1764. His mother died while he was still a lad and in boyhood, accompanied by his younger brother, Christopher, and a negro who had been educated by their father, he left home, with a guinea in his pocket, and made his way to Chester, South Carolina. There he prospered, accumulating a substantial fortune and living sumptuously on what was sometimes called "The Baron's Estate." He was a handsome man, with auburn hair, a straight nose and a fair complexion. He married Sarah Thomas, daughter of Colonel Thomas, who served in the Revolutionary War. He died at Chester on the 7th of January, 1821. His children were: Allen; Regina; Cicely; Tscharner Hobson; Thomas and Pauline.

Of Allen deGraffenried nothing is known beyond the fact that he had a daughter:

I. Sarah deGraffenried, who married Richard Kennedy.

Regina deGraffenried was born at Chester, South Carolina, May 28, 1799 and married Thomas Garton Blewett, whose father, Thomas Blewett, was a member of the Mississippi legislature and senator for twenty-two years and served in the Revolutionary War. Thomas Garton Blewett was born at Blewett's Falls, where his father had a large mill and extensive plantations, July 4, 1789. Removing to Chester, South Carolina, he married Regina deGraffenried and designed, and had his slaves construct, a spacious mansion. In 1833 he removed to Columbus, Mississippi, where in 1835 he caused a handsome brick residence to be erected by the same servants who had built the first.

The magnificent Blewett estate, near Columbus, Mississippi, was originally acquired by a grant made to Thomas Garton Blewett's ancestor, William Blewett, by George II of two thousand acres on

the Pee Dee River. Of its extent and of what life there was in the years of the Civil War, one may judge from the following contemporary account, published in a newspaper of the period:

"Some short time since I was induced to take a drive into the prairies in company with our townsman, Major Blewett. We started at rather an earlier hour than young gentlemen of elegant leisure are in the habit of moving, and earlier than one of my love for a morning nap would justify; but as it enabled us to escape the scorching sun of a summer's day, we felt that we had gained rather than lost by the operation.

"We reached Peedee, the first plantation on Major Blewett's princely domain, just in time for a beautiful breakfast, which was presided over by Mrs. W., the wife of the gentleman in charge of that portion of the estate. As we entered the yard, we were greeted by some twenty-five little negroes, who came running with eager haste, surrounding our carriage, greeting master with a warm welcome. The Major responded, answering that he had 'goodies' and such countenances you never saw. No sooner had we reached the house than they crowded round us, gazing with longing eyes at the packages of candy, and as each received his or her share they responded with a bow or courtesy. A happier crowd surely could not be found. Breakfast over, we started on over a road lined on either side with immense corn fields, and halted at 'Chester,' the second plantation on this immense estate, two miles from 'Peedee,' where we were kindly entertained by Mr. M. and his good lady, with a most excellent dinner. Upon our arrival at this plantation, which is the central part of the estate and where the headquarters of the whole establishment concentrates, we were met by about thirty little negroes who thankfully received their share of the 'goodies.' After sufficient time had elapsed to allow of the digestion of Mrs. M.'s bountiful dinner, we started for 'York,' and master was again greeted by the voices of twenty-eight little negroes to whom 'goodies' were again distributed, to the delight of all, and to none more than myself, for I never gazed upon a more joyous scene.

"After time spent by the owner in reviewing the establishment, inquiring after the health and comfort of all, we started out on a general trip through the whole estate, which consumed hours of steady and quite rapid travelling. Upon inquiring, I found that

we had seen some 1,600 acres in cotton, 1,000 corn and some 300 in oats, peas, wheat, potatoes and pinders. The crop was in fine condition and promises an abundant harvest. What surprises me most was that on all this grand estate there was not grass or weeds enough to fill a man's hat. I was induced to make a rather large number of figures to ascertain the number of miles which must be travelled in the production of this vast crop and found it to be over 200,000 miles, or equal to going eight times around the globe. Should no accident happen to the crop, the Major can feed all his people and his large stock of horses, hogs, mules and cattle and spare enough to feed 20,000 soldiers for one year, besides paying his subscription of 400 bales of cotton to the Confederate loan, and then have enough cotton left to make any man comfortable for life. The management of this estate is under the control of Mr. Madison, who is clearly a master in his profession. Such order and quiet as existed at all the plantations I had never supposed could be, while the utmost cheerfulness pervaded all.

"The next day, being Sabbath, was spent at 'Chester,' there being no preaching at the house erected on the estate for the benefit of both white and black, as the preacher failed to arrive. Late in the evening the negroes were called up and a bountiful supply of tobacco distributed. The hospital and nursery department are under the supervision of Mrs. Madison, who makes regular visits to the 'York' plantation, there being no white lady at that place, while at the 'Peedee' Mrs. Watkins presides. The appearance of the women and children at all the plantations reflects the highest credit upon both the ladies. Monday morning at an early hour we started for home, fully satisfied that a happier and more contented people than those we left behind were not to be found in this world, and with the wish that we had more of such patriotic men as Maj. Blewett, who had the ability and the will to pour into the Confederate treasury their 'fleecy crops.' "

The children of Thomas Garton Blewett and Regina deGraffenried Blewett were:

- I. Allen Blewett, who died in infancy.
- II. Thomas Garton Blewett, born in 1818, died in November, 1888, who married, first, Laura Martin of Tennessee, by whom he had one child: 1. Claude Blewett. He married, second, Mary

Witherspoon, by whom he had three children: 2. Clara Blewett, who married Will Ottley. 3. Mary Blewett, who married Clifton Ottley. 4. Thomas Blewett.

III. Regina Blewett, born 1820, died in November, 1890, who married James T. Harrison, her children being: 1. Regina Harrison, who married Stephen D. Lee, who was born of a distinguished South Carolina family at Charleston, South Carolina, September 22, 1833. He was graduated from the United States Military Academy at West Point in 1854, served seven years in the United States Army and resigned in 1861 on the secession of South Carolina. Beginning as an aide-de-camp to General Beauregard, he was rapidly promoted, as a reward for gallant service, reaching the grade of major-general and being given command of the defences of Vicksburg in 1862. In 1864 he was made lieutenant-general and given command of Hood's corps upon Hood's promotion to the command of the Army of the Tennessee. After the war General Lee devoted himself to planting in Mississippi. He was President of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Mississippi from 1890 to 1899 and was at the time of his death Commander-in-Chief of the United Confederate War Veterans. He died at Vicksburg, Mississippi, on the 28th of May, 1908. General Lee and Regina Harrison Lee had one son: (a) Blewett Lee, who was born near Columbus, Mississippi, March 1, 1867, and educated at the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Mississippi, the University of Virginia, Harvard University and the Universities of Leipzig and Freiburg. He was private secretary to Mr. Justice Horace Gray of the Supreme Court of the United States in 1890 and from 1890 to 1893 practised law at Atlanta, Georgia. Removing to Chicago, he practised there until 1918, in which year he went to New York City, where he has since resided. From 1893 to 1901 he was professor of law at Northwestern University and from 1902 to 1903 at the University of Chicago. He was general attorney of the Illinois Central Railroad Company from 1902 to 1909, general solicitor, 1909-18, general counsel, 1918-20, and since 1920 has been the company's New York counsel. He is a member of the American, Chicago and New York Bar Associations and a contributor to legal periodicals. He resides at 1165 Park Avenue, New York City. 2. Thomas Harrison. 3. James Harrison. 4. Mary Harrison. 5. Allen Harrison.

IV. Allena Blewett, born in 1822, died in 1885, married, first, Thomas Weissinger, by whom she had two children: 1. Thomas Weissinger, who married Mary Robinson. 2. Regina Weissinger, who married Romain Schlater of Placquemine, Louisiana, her children being: (a) Randle Schlater, whose children were: (aa) Randle Schlater. (bb) Ed. Schlater. (b) Weissinger Schlater, who married Mary Matthews, his children being: (aa) Frederick Schlater. (bb) Weissinger Schlater. (cc) Mary Elizabeth Schlater. (c) Regina Schlater, who married a Mr. Erwin. (d) Winona Schlater, who married a Mr. Harvey and had one child, a daughter. (e) Rome Schlater, who married a Mr. Johnston, residing in Salem, Virginia, her children being: (aa) Irene Winona Johnston. (bb) Mary Lewis Johnston. (cc) Rome Schlater Johnston. Regina Weissinger married, second, Fred Robinson, by whom she had a son: (a) Fred Robinson, who married a Miss Killingworth. 3. James Weissinger, who died as the result of a fall from a horse.

V. Allen deGraffenried Blewett, born in Chester District, South Carolina, July 18, 1824, died at Citronelle, Alabama, July 16, 1913. After receiving his education in New York City, he spent several years in the management of his plantations. Upon the breaking out of the Civil War, he entered the service of the Confederacy, serving as an aide-de-camp on the staff of General Hardee. He was in several engagements, including the battle of Perryville, under General Bragg, and was one of the first to receive the little bronze Cross of Honor of the Confederacy. Possessed of great strength of will and determination of character, his temper was genial and his disposition always kindly, and he gained the respect and friendship of all who were privileged to know him. He married Mary Milling Means, his children being: 1. Mary Means Blewett, born in Point Coupee Parish, Louisiana, February 6, 1860. She was married, December 23, 1890, in Meridian, Mississippi, to Charles Green Carothers, living for several years thereafter in Louisville, Kentucky, and removing in 1901 to Memphis, Tennessee. Mr. Carothers died May 22, 1914, and Mrs. Carothers now resides at Citronelle, Alabama. She has been Regent and President of the D.A.R. and is a member of the Colonial Dames, U.D.C. She organized a children's chapter, naming it "Milling-Means," and also organized Admiral d'Estaing Chapter, D.A.R. She was for two years State Historian, D.A.R., and is deeply interested

in historical and genealogical subjects, particularly such as relate to the deGraffenried family. She has rendered invaluable aid in the preparation of the present work and the author is especially indebted to her for information furnished concerning the members of her own branch of the family and for the description of the Blewett plantation given above. Her children were: (a) Allen Blewett Carothers. (b) Marion Means Carothers, who died in infancy. (c) Means Caldwell Carothers, who died in infancy. 2. Caroline Thompson Blewett married, first, C. D. Hill, and second, A. Barthel of Detroit. During the greater part of the year she resides at Citronelle, Alabama. 3. Robert Means Blewett, born October 25, 1867, in Noxubee County, Mississippi, is a doctor of medicine, practising at Citronelle, Alabama. He married Mary King, his children being: (a) Mildred Blewett, born July 30, 1897, who married Louis Hanlein. (b) Dorothy Blewett, born June 30, 1902. 4. Thomas Garton Blewett, who died in infancy. 5. Guy David Blewett, born in Noxubee County, Mississippi, December 10, 1871, married, January 16, 1903, Ada Lide, and has one child: (a) Guy Courtenay Blewett, born at Meridian, Mississippi, September 16, 1900. He is with the Railway Lock-Spike Company at 731 North Ashby Street, Atlanta, Georgia, and resides at 56 Sterling Street, Atlanta. 6. Allen Means Blewett, born in 1865, died September 19, 1883. 7. Thomas Garton Blewett; died in infancy.

VI. William Blewett; died in 1831.

VII. Florida Blewett; died in 1832.

VIII. Randle Blewett, born in 1830, was killed at the battle of Richmond in 1862.

IX. Amy Blewett, born in 1832, died, unmarried, in February, 1855.

X. Mary Blewett, born in 1836, died in 1915, married, first, Robert Wooldridge, by whom she had several children who died in infancy and a daughter: 1. Lily Lee Wooldridge, who married Lieutenant Von Bleyer Ehrenberg and died in 1911. Mary Blewett married, second, Abram Navo, and third, Dr. Portwood.

XI. James Thomas Blewett, born in 1839, died in April, 1855.

XII. John Armstrong Blewett; died in September, 1843.

Cicely deGraffenried, born July 10, 1806, at Chester, South Carolina, married September 19, 1822, John McCaw, who was of Scotch

descent and a son of Major John McCaw who fought at King's Mountain and for his services in the War of the Revolution was made first judge of the York District Court in South Carolina. In 1837 Mr. and Mrs. McCaw removed to Georgetown, Kentucky and in 1847 to Lexington, Kentucky. The children of Cicely deGraffenried McCaw were:

- I. Mary Allen McCaw, who died in infancy.
- II. Sarah Allen McCaw, who married a Mr. Allen.
- III. Frances McCaw.
- IV. John McCaw.
- V. Mary Johnstone McCaw.
- VI. Carolina McCaw, who married a Mr. Pickett.
- VII. Thomas deGraffenried McCaw, who married Juliet Atkinson, his children being: 1. John McCaw. 2. Thomas McCaw.
- VIII. Emma McCaw, who never married.
- IX. Cicely McCaw, who died in infancy.
- X. Lucy McCaw, who married Frank W. Woolley, her children being: 1. Robert Wickliffe Woolley, born in Lexington, Kentucky, April 29, 1871 and educated at the State University of Kentucky and at Fordham University. He was on the staff of the Lexington Leader, Chicago Tribune and New York World from 1893 to 1909 and from 1909 to 1911, a writer for magazines. He was chief investigator for the congressional committee investigating the United States Steel Corporation, 1911-12; Chief of the Bureau of Publicity, Democratic National Committee, 1912; editor of the Democratic campaign text-books, 1912 and 1914; Auditor of the United States Treasury for the Interior Department, 1913-15; Director of Publicity and member of the Democratic National Campaign Committee, 1916; Director of Publicity, First Liberty Loan of 1917; member of the Interstate Commerce Commission, October 5, 1917 to January 1, 1921. 2. Cicely deGraffenried Woolley. 3. Charles Wickliffe Woolley. 4. William Woolley, who died in infancy.
- XI. William Robert McCaw, who was born May 6, 1846, in Georgetown, Kentucky. In 1870 he married at Winchester, Virginia, Eloise Chesley Hance of Calvert County, Maryland, his children being: 1. Cecily deGraffenried McCaw, born September 18, 1871 at Winchester, Virginia. At the age of six, she removed with her parents to Kentucky and in 1892 married Daniel Hayes Bowmar

of Versailles, Kentucky, her children being: (a) Eloise Hance Bowmar, born October 18, 1893, who in 1918 married James McMurtry, her daughter being: (aa) Cicely Bowmar McMurtry, born April 3, 1920. (b) Cicely deGraffenried McCaw Bowmar, who married, in October, 1924, FitzWilliam McMaster Woodrow, a cousin of the late President Woodrow Wilson. 2. Paul Johnstone McCaw, who married Lewis Smith, his children being: (a) Orlando Smith McCaw. (b) Jane Rogers McCaw. 3. Nina Coleman McCaw, who married John Howard, her children being: (a) Pauline deGraffenried Howard. (b) John McCaw Howard. 4. Lucy Edelin McCaw. 5. William Robert McCaw. 6. Eloise Chesley Hance McCaw, who married Blair Hughes, her children being: (a) Blair Hughes. (b) William McCaw Hughes. 7. Chesley Abbott McCaw, who married Estherbelle McCubbing, his children being: (a) Chesley Abbott McCaw. (b) Robert McCaw. 8. John Hanson McCaw.

XII. Nina Johnstone McCaw, who married Edward Coleman.

XIII. Pauline deGraffenried McCaw.

Tscharner Hobson deGraffenried was born at Chester, South Carolina, and married, April 20 1852, spending his entire life at Chester, where he died September 24, 1863. His children were:

I. Mary deGraffenried; born May 5, 1853; died April 22, 1857.

II. Tscharner Hobson deGraffenried, born March 31, 1856, married, November 8, 1881, Sallie Patterson. He died September 5, 1884, leaving one son: I. Tscharner Hobson deGraffenried, born in September, 1882, who is now in the insurance business at Richmond, Virginia.

III. Annie deGraffenried, who married Robert L. Cunningham.

Thomas deGraffenried was born April 14, 1815, at Chester, South Carolina, where his entire life was spent. He married, first, on April 14, 1840, Matilda Phoebe Chisholm, by whom he had the following children:

I. Zaidee deGraffenried, who married A. H. McHan.

II. Virginia Elizabeth deGraffenried, who married James H. Ancrum.

III. William Chisholm deGraffenried, born July 10, 1849, who married, March 10, 1886, Lilla Hateley of Florida. He resides at Portsmouth, Virginia.

IV. Pauline deGraffenried, who married R. S. Stuart.

V. Alice deGraffenried, who died in youth.

Thomas deGraffenried married, second, Belvedere Gott of North Carolina, by whom he had the following children:

VI. George Thomas deGraffenried, who died in 1886, leaving a son.

VII. Charles Thornburg deGraffenried (deceased), who resided in Savannah, Georgia.

VIII. Fontaine Maury deGraffenried (deceased), who was a lawyer, practising at Jasper, Florida.

IX. Allen deGraffenried, who is a travelling agent of the Seaboard Air Line Railroad Company and resides at Savannah, Georgia.

X. Jane Annie deGraffenried.

Pauline deGraffenried, married, first, a Mr. Gilmer, and second, John Pickett.

CHAPTER XXIII

CHRISTOPHER deGRAFFENRIED (Kit)

CHRISTOPHER deGRAFFENRIED (KIT), son of Tscharner and Eliza Allen deGraffenried, left his father's home with his brother Allen, going with him to Chester, South Carolina, accompanied by a slave, and remaining there for the rest of his life. Christopher served in the War of the Revolution and at the Battle of Cowpens was wounded in the breast. He married Hannah Sartor and his children were: John, Mary and Trezevant.

John deGraffenried, born August 29, 1796, married Nancy Collier and his children were:

I. John deGraffenried, who lived near Albany, Georgia prior to the Civil War, but after the war removed to Texas, all trace of him and of his descendants, if any, having been lost.

II. Spicer deGraffenried, who married a Miss Beck, and lived at Albany, Georgia. He had one son: 1. Robert deGraffenried, who was a druggist at Albany, Georgia, and had three children.

III. Tscharner deGraffenried, born about 1827. He was in 1897 town marshal of Camilla, Georgia, and had a daughter, Mrs. Hartfield, with whom he made his home in his latter years, three other daughters, all of whom married and a son who, in 1897, was unmarried.

IV. Hobson deGraffenried, who was killed at the first Battle of Manassas.

V. Regina deGraffenried, born December 30, 1826. She married Drury Rambo and died January 9, 1891. Her children were: 1. John Daniel Rambo, born November 28, 1846, who married Mary E. McCaskill and died January 15, 1912, his children being: (a) Lawrence McCaskill Rambo, who married Lila Hathaway. (b) Willie Vida Rambo, who married John S. Murph. (c) Ermine deGraffenried Rambo, who married W. E. Watkins and resides at Jackson, Georgia. Mrs. Watkins possesses a Swiss clock, a family

heirloom, which was presented to Regina deGraffenried upon her marriage to Drury Rambo. She has a daughter: (aa) Mollie deGraffenried Watkins. (d) Ellen Rambo. (e) Jane Rambo. 2. Drury deGraffenried Rambo, born in Decatur County, Georgia, September 25, 1862, who married Lillian Orr Nixon, his children being: (a) Regina deGraffenried Rambo, who married B. B. Murph. (b) Florence deGraffenried Rambo, who married W. B. Hathaway, Jr. (c) Ann Edith Rambo, who married R. E. Baldwin. (d) Drury deGraffenried Rambo. (e) John Daniel Rambo. (f) Olivia Rambo.

Mary deGraffenried married James V. Thomas at Charleston, South Carolina, about 1812. Her children were:

I. Christopher deGraffenried Thomas.

II. Mary Thomas.

III. Sarah Thomas.

IV. Daniel A. Thomas, born 1824, who married, in 1858, Mary Barron (nee Childress), his children being: 1. James Obed Thomas. 2. John Christopher Thomas. 3. Daniel Harrison Thomas. 4. Mary Jane Thomas, born 1867, who married, in 1887, Edward Bullock Harris, her children being: (a) Thomas Lenwood Harris. (b) Mary Rudd Harris. (c) Annie Lucile Harris. 5. Celia Catherine Thomas. 6. Robert E. Lee Thomas. 7. William T. Thomas.

V. Hannah Thomas.

VI. James V. Thomas.

VII. Jane Thomas.

VIII. Nannie Thomas.

Trezevant deGraffenried was born in Union District, South Carolina, August 22, 1799. He completed a course in the study of medicine at New York City in 1825 and on March 25, 1828, married, in Fairfield District, South Carolina, Rebecca Carlisle Hill, by whom he had the following children:

I. Trezevant B. S. deGraffenried, who married a Miss Jenks and left no children.

II. John F. deGraffenried, who married Anne Eliza Kennedy and died April 22, 1886. His children were: 1. Mary H. deGraffenried, who married Rev. Dr. E. Forman, a Presbyterian clergyman. 2. Frances deGraffenried, who married a Mr. Scruggs. 3. Elizabeth deGraffenried, who married a Mr. Moseley of Quanna, Texas, and

had one child: (a) deGraffenried Moseley. 4. Rebecca deGraffenried. 5. Robert P. deGraffenried, who was educated at the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Mississippi, admitted to the bar and began practice in Granbury, Texas, in 1887, subsequently removed to Oklahoma and is now one of the judges of the District Court at Muskogee, Oklahoma, and has several talented children.

III. Emanuel Tscharner deGraffenried, who married Sue Seay, sister of Thomas Seay, who was Governor of Alabama. His children were: 1. Edward deGraffenried, born in 1860, who married Mary Merriwether. He was educated at Southern University, from which he received the degree of Master of Arts. He attained unusual rank in scholarship during his university course and displayed marked talent for literary composition and in debate. He studied law in the office of his uncle, former Governor Seay, and upon his admission to the bar, began practice at Eutaw, Alabama, soon after removing to Greensboro, Alabama, where he continued to practice until he was appointed a member of the Alabama Court of Appeals. As one of the judges of the state's highest court, his opinions, exhibiting a thorough and sound knowledge of the law, combined with grace and clarity of style, gave him great distinction. At the end of his term of office he resumed the practice of law, removing a few years before his death to Tuscaloosa, Alabama. He was a delegate to the Alabama Constitutional Convention of 1901 and at all times active in the public affairs of the state. Of unassuming manners, kindly disposition and the highest character, his personal qualities won him affection and the brilliancy of his mind commanded admiration. He died April 5, 1922, while attending a sitting of the Hale County Circuit Court at Greensboro, Alabama. Mrs. deGraffenried resides in the ancestral home in Tuscaloosa with their one son: (a) Edward deGraffenried, born June 30, 1889, who married, August 15, 1919, Margaret Grace Ryan. He succeeded his father in practice at Tuscaloosa and has attained an enviable position at the bar. He has two children of great charm and promise: (aa) Edward deGraffenried, born April 21, 1921. (bb) Jeffries Blunt deGraffenried, born March 13, 1923. 2. Richard H. deGraffenried, born 1866. 3. Trezevant deGraffenried. 4. Shelley deGraffenried. 5. Frank M. deGraffenried, who married Fannie Scott Tucker. He is a very prominent and prosperous lawyer, practising at Seale, Alabama, and of brilliant

mental endowments. His very promising and attractive children are: (a) Elizabeth B. deGraffenried, born in 1900, who married John B. Stratford. (b) Martha Long deGraffenried, born in 1902, who married John Emmett Pitts. (c) Exton deGraffenried, born in 1904. (d) Fannie Seay deGraffenried, born in 1905, who married Robert M. Hall. (e) Frank M. deGraffenried, born in 1907. (f) Maryella deGraffenried, born in 1909. (g) Virginia deGraffenried, born in 1914. 6. Thomas Seay deGraffenried, born September 6, 1879 at Greensboro, Alabama, served with Company K, Second Alabama Volunteer Infantry, in the War with Spain, and was graduated from the Medical School of Vanderbilt University in 1904. He married Gertrude Watts Shaaf and has one son: (a) Thomas Seay deGraffenried, born February 5, 1908.

Dr. Trezevant deGraffenried married, second, Lucretia Townes (nee Calhoun), who was a daughter of Catherine Jenna deGraffenried, Tscharner's daughter, and William Calhoun. (See chapter on Catherine Jenna deGraffenried and her descendants.) There were no children of the second marriage.

CHAPTER XXIV

REGINA DEGRAFFENRIED AND HER SISTERS

REGINA DEGRAFFENRIED, daughter of Tscharner and Eliza Allen deGraffenried, married Charles Patteson of Virginia. They removed to Kentucky, where Mrs. Patteson died in 1800. Her children were: Samuel; Richard; Lewis Tscharner; Jonathan and Allen deGraffenried.

Samuel Patteson married Polly Cardin.

Richard Patteson married Caroline Campbell.

Lewis Tscharner Patteson married Louisa Lightford Buckner.

Jonathan Patteson married Matilda Caldwell and moved to Schuyler County, Illinois. He was born about 1798 and died about 1894. His daughter was:

I. Ann Patteson, who married Henry Embrey. Her children were: I. Ermine Embrey, who married Elijah Creel. She had a son: (a) Henry Creel, who married Mary Miller, his children being: (aa) Jane Ermine Creel, who married Walker Benedict. (bb) Martha Creel, who married John T. Galt. (cc) Buckner M. Creel, who married Nannie Thompson, his children being: (aaa) Mary Creel, who married Dr. James S. Chenoweth. (bbb) Nannie Creel, who married Captain Alston Hamilton. (ccc) Margaret Creel, who married Charles Plummer. (ddd) Paul Creel, who married Grace Killeen. (eee) — Creel, who died unmarried. (fff) Buckner Creel, who died unmarried. (ggg) Kate Creel. (dd) — Creel, a son. (ee) — Creel, a son. (ff) — Creel a daughter.

Allen deGraffenried Patteson, born in 1800, married Juliette Miller. His children were:

- I. Elizabeth Miller.
- II. Maria Miller.
- III. Mary Bramlett Miller.
- IV. Regina deGraffenried Miller.

V. John Richard Miller.

VI. Charles Robert Miller.

VII. Oliver B. Miller.

VIII. Dicy Miller, who married a Mr. Woods.

IX. Louisa Lightford Miller, who married, first, a Mr. Gilmer, by whom she had two children: 1. Juliette L. Gilmer. 2. James Allen Gilmer. She married, second, a Mr. Foster, by whom she had a son: 3. Robert deGraffenried Foster.

Allen deGraffenried Patteson married, second, Mary Abel, by whom he had one child:

X. Bettie Patteson, who married R. M. Cheek of Burkesville, Kentucky.

LUCRETIA JONES DEGRAFFENRIED, daughter of Tscharner and Lucretia Roberson (nee Towns) deGraffenried, married Benjamin Finney. Her children were:

William Carey Finney.

Mary Finney.

Benjamin Finney.

Nancy Finney.

Hannah Finney.

Catherine Finney.

Tscharner Finney.

Thomas Finney.

Sarah Finney.

Matthew Finney.

Andrew Finney.

Lucretia Finney, who married Ezekiel Matthews, her children being: 1. Joseph Matthews. 2. Benjamin Matthews. 3. Elijah Matthews. 4. William Matthews. 5. Ezekial Matthews. 6. John Matthews. 7. Jane Matthews. 8. Thomas Matthews. 9. Margaret Matthews. 10. Lucretia Matthews.

CATHERINE JENNA DEGRAFFENRIED, daughter of Tscharner and Lucretia Roberson (nee Towns) deGraffenried, married William Calhoun, brother of John Caldwell Calhoun, the distinguished South Carolina statesman. She died in 1827. Her children were: Tscharner, Patrick, Mary and Jane, all of whom died unmarried; Lucretia

Ann; Martha Catherine; Thomas; James Lawrence; Sarah; Eugenia and George McDuffie.

Lucretia Ann Calhoun, married, first, Dr. Henry Townes. They had a daughter:

I. Catherine Floride Townes, who married General James P. Graves, their son being: 1. John Temple Graves, a journalist of national repute, who was born at Willington Church, Abbeville County, South Carolina, November 9, 1856. He was editor of the Daily Florida Times-Union of Jacksonville from 1881 to 1883, of the Atlanta, Georgia, Daily Journal from 1887 to 1888 and of the Tribune of Rome, Georgia, from 1889 to 1890. He was editor-in-chief and co-proprietor of the Atlanta Daily Georgian from 1905 to 1907 and editor-in-chief of the New York American from 1907 to 1915. In 1915 he became the editorial representative of twelve daily Hearst newspapers. He was active in national political affairs, having been a Presidential elector from Florida in 1884 and from Georgia in 1888, a candidate for United States Senator from Georgia in 1905, but forced to withdraw his candidacy because of ill-health, and the candidate of the National Independence League for Vice-President in 1908. As an orator he ranked with the late Henry W. Grady and he was for many years a leader of progressive political thought. He was the author of the movement of 1907 for "an era of good feeling," which had its inception in his speech at a banquet given in honor of William J. Bryan at Chattanooga, Tennessee, in which he recommended that both the Republican and the Democratic parties nominate President Roosevelt for another Presidential term in order that the progressive policies inaugurated by Mr. Roosevelt might be brought to a successful conclusion. His address on "The Reign of the Demagogues," delivered at the University of Virginia, was widely praised and regarded as one of the most eloquent ever delivered there, although he had been preceded on similar occasions by Grover Cleveland, Thomas Nelson Page, Daniel W. Voorhees, Henry Watter-son and Henry W. Grady. Mr. Graves was the author of "History of Florida of Today"; "History of Colleton, S. C."; "Twelve Standard Lectures"; "Platform of Today"; "Speeches and Selections for Schools"; and "The Negro." He also contributed to various magazines and periodicals. He died August 8, 1925, leaving a son: (a) John Temple Graves, who has displayed marked literary ability

and whose novel, "The Shaft in the Sky," which has a Washington setting, has been a notable success.

Following the death of Dr. Townes, Lucretia Ann Calhoun married, second, Dr. Trezevant deGraffenried of Alabama, also a descendant of Tscharner (grandson of the Landgrave) through the latter's son Christopher. Of this marriage there was no issue.

Martha Catherine Calhoun married Colonel Armistead Burt and died without issue.

Thomas Calhoun married Margaret Meek and had the following children.

- I. William Calhoun.
- II. Henry Calhoun.
- III. James Calhoun.
- IV. John C. Calhoun.
- V. Ione Calhoun, who married Robert Harper.
- VI. Bettie Calhoun, who married Hal Harper.
- VII. Margaret Calhoun, who never married.

James Lawrence Calhoun married, first, Mary Hunter, by whom he had three children:

- I. Catherine Calhoun.
- II. Eugenia Calhoun.
- III. Thomas Calhoun.

He married, second, Jane Verdier, by whom he had two children:

IV. Sarah Verdier Calhoun, born in Mississippi, who married John Gindrat Winter, her children being: 1. Nina Winter, born in Montgomery, Alabama, July 7, 1870, who married Colonel J. S. Pinckard. 2. Elizabeth Eugenia Calhoun, who married Thaddeus Clement Watts of Montgomery, Alabama.

V. Lawrence Calhoun.

He married, third, a Mrs. Myers. Of this marriage there was no issue.

He married fourth, Mrs. Ralston.

Sarah Calhoun married Ezekiel Pickens Noble by whom she had the following children:

- I. Elizabeth Noble.
- II. Lucretia Noble.
- III. Eugenia Noble.
- IV. Pickens Noble.

- V. Armistead Noble.
- VI. Mary Noble.
- VII. Alexander Noble.

Eugenia Calhoun married Dr. Edwin Parker, by whom she had two children:

- I. Martha Parker, who married Thomas Frost.
- II. Ellen Parker, who never married.

George McDuffie Calhoun married Julia Goodwin.

NANCY NEEDHAM DEGRAFFENRIED, daughter of Tscharner and Lucretia Roberson (nee Towns) deGraffenried, married Patrick Calhoun. Patrick Calhoun was a brother of William Calhoun, who married Catherine Jenna deGraffenried, and of John C. Calhoun. The children of Nancy Needham deGraffenried Calhoun were: Edward; Catherine; Ludlow; Frances Augustus and Benjamin Alfred.

Edward Calhoun married Frances Middleton, his children being:

- I. John Calhoun.
- II. Edward Calhoun.
- III. Rose Calhoun.

Catherine Calhoun married Dr. William Tennent, her children being:

- I. Martha Tennent.
- II. William Tennent.
- III. Gilbert Tennent.
- IV. Elizabeth Tennent.

Ludlow Calhoun, married a Miss Teague.

Francis Augustus Calhoun, married Louisa Jones.

Benjamin Alfred Calhoun, married a Miss Yarborough, his children being:

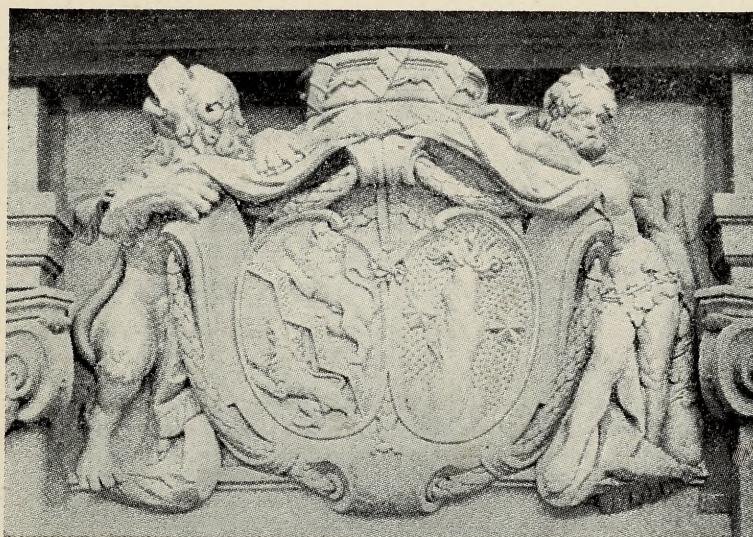
- I. Benjamin Calhoun.
- II. Frank Calhoun.
- III. Mary Calhoun.
- IV. Patrick Calhoun.
- V. Alfred Calhoun.

Fronton aux armes Diesbach et Graffenried à Moudon.

Par un arrêté du 9 mai 1905 le Conseil d'Etat du Canton de Vaud classait au nombre des monuments historiques, avec la vieille tour du château de Carouge à Moudon, une pierre sculptée portant les armes des familles de Graffenried et de Diesbach, qui se trouve au-dessus de l'ancienne porte de ce château.

Les deux armoiries accolées, de forme ovale, sont posées sur un cartouche d'un très bon style Louis XVI, ayant pour supports un lion et un sauvage.

Ce monument est peut-être un des derniers spécimens de l'art héraldique dans notre pays, avant la Révolution. Grâce à une plaque de tôle qui pendant cette époque troublée de notre histoire, a caché ces armes, le tout se trouve encore dans un parfait état de conservation.



Voici quelques notes historiques sur les seigneurs de Carouge et plus spécialement sur celui d'entre eux qui a fait exécuter cette sculpture¹.

La seigneurie de Carouge fut apportée à la maison de Graffenried par Demoiselle Ursule de Molin, fille de «Noble et Puissant François de Molin seigneur de Treytorrens, Montagny» etc.

En premières noces, Dame Ursule avait épousé «le magnifique Seigneur Gabriel de Blonay, Seigneur de Carouge et de Corcelles, Co-Seigneur de Mézières le Jorat»; restée sans enfants, elle hérita les dites seigneuries après la mort de

¹ Nous remercions M. Victor de Graffenried qui a bien voulu nous communiquer ces intéressantes notes, ainsi que M. le professeur F. W. de Muliné pour ses renseignements.

son mari et les porta à son second époux « Noble Prudent et Vertueux Seigneur Anthoine de Graffenried », qu'elle avait épousé en 1619.

Anthoine, fils de « son Excellence Anthoine Seigneur Avoyer de la Ville et République de Berne » et de Barbe Zehender, né en 1597, monta lui-même sur le siège consulaire l'an 1651, résigna en 1673 et mourut peu de temps après (1674). La seigneurie de Carouge passa au second de ses fils :

Albert né en 1629, bailli de Schenkenberg et de Nidau, qui avait épousé Esther Daxelhofer, et mourut à Moudon le 16 octobre 1702; puis au fils de ce dernier :

Albert né en 1656, avoyer de Thoune, mort en 1711, des suites d'une chute arrivée au château de Carouge, et passa de lui à son fils unique :

François-Louis né en 1688, bailli de St-Jean; il avait épousé en 1714 Ursule Françoise de Cerjat, et mourut en 1767.

En 1723 *François-Louis* vendit la seigneurie à Gabriel May, mais son oncle *François-Louis*, bailli de Schenkenberg, obtint l'annulation de la vente en faveur de son neveu :

François-Louis, fils de Frédéric, capitaine au service des Pays-Bas, et bailli de Sumiswald (fils d'Albrecht et d'Esther Daxelhofer), et de Suzanne Elisabeth de Graffenried né en 1716, du Conseil Souverain (1745) bailli de Wangen, mort en 1771. De ses deux mariages il n'eut que deux filles, dont la cadette, issue de Charlotte de Buren :

Suzanne-Marie-Anne, née en 1754, épousa en 1771 *Bernard-Amédée-Isaac* de Diesbach et lui apporta la seigneurie de Carouge et Corcelles. Elle était une très belle personne. Elle mourut déjà en 1776 en faisant une chute mortelle à Carouge.

Ce sont les armes de ce couple qui décorent la porte du château de Carouge à Moudon, et que nous reproduisons ici.

Bernard-Amédée-Isaac de Diesbach, seigneur de Carouge et de Corcelles, co-seigneur de Mézières, fils unique de *Bernard* de Diesbach, « Seigneur-Trésorier des Pays Romands de la Ville et République de Berne », et de *Judith Thélusson* de Genève, né à Berne le 24 juillet 1750, du Conseil Souverain en 1785, avoyer de l'Etat Extérieur, « Colonel des Dragons », bailli de Frienisberg, fut employé à différente missions diplomatiques; fervent partisan du Landamman Aloys de Reding, il fut délégué à Paris en 1802 pour négocier avec Bonaparte, mais comme il ne réussit pas à cacher son mépris pour la révolution et le nouveau pouvoir qui gouvernait la France, Bonaparte refusa de le reconnaître comme ambassadeur et il rentra en Suisse. En 1802 il fut nommé ambassadeur de la République helvétique à Vienne, où il resta jusqu'à sa mort, survenue le 6 juin 1807. De son mariage avec *Suzanne-Anne* de Graffenried, décédée en 1776, il n'eut point d'enfants.

En secondes noces il épousa, en 1778, *Catherine Steiger de Tschugg*.

CHAPTER XXV

BIBLIOGRAPHY

SOURCES AND REFERENCES

Almanach Genealogique Suisse (Schweizerische Geslechterbuch); 1905; Erster Jahrgang; Basel, Kommissionsverlag von C. F. Lendorff.

Ashe, Samuel A'Court. *History of North Carolina*, Vol. 1. Charles L. Van Noppen, Publisher, Greensboro, N. C., 1908.

Bailey, Colonel S. T. Report of his mission to Europe, at the instigation of Judge C. B. Strong, to investigate the claim of the deGraffenried heirs to property stolen by Busigney; contained in sketch of life by Judge Strong in Miller's *Bench and Bar of Georgia*.

Brunner, *Taschenbuch der Adeligen Hauser*, Jahrgang 1888—Schweizerisches Geslechterbuch Baende I und II.

Chronik & Urkunden des Hause Graffenried.

Fontes Rerum Bernensium—Bernische Regimentsbucher-Schweiz.

Lexicon von Hans Jakob Leu, mit Supplement von Hans Jakob Holzhalb—*abrégé d'une histoire genealogique de la maison deGraffenried*.

Manuscript von Bernhard Emanuel v. Rodt, in der Mulinens—Bibliothek zu Bern.

Kriegstaten der Schweizer, von Oberst Emil Frey, bei F. Zahn, in Neuenburg, 1904.

Treue & Ehre, von Hauptmann v. Valliere, bei F. Zahn, Neuenburg, 1912.
Woodson, Henry Morton. *Historical Genealogy of the Woodsons and their Connections*. Memphis, Tennessee: The Author, 1915.

Todd, Vincent H., Ph.D., of the University of Illinois. Christopher deGraffenried's *Account of the Founding of New Bern*. A very excellently prepared publication of the North Carolina Historical Commission: 1920. This work contains a complete copy of the German manuscript of Baron Christopher's account of the founding of New Bern and numerous excerpts from the French manuscript prepared by the Baron, together with a very excellent translation of the account in German and of the excerpts from the account in French made by Prof. Julius Goebel of the University of Illinois.

DeGraffenried, Mary H., widow of William Kirkland deGraffenried. Many notes, letters and documents collected and digested by her and her

illustrious daughter, Mary Clare deGraffenried, representing the work of years. Had it not been for the information laboriously collected by Mrs. deGraffenried and her daughter, this genealogy would never have been possible.

DeGraffenried, Baron Christopher. His account, written in French and German, of his voyage to America, of his founding of New Bern and of his adventures in America, including some information concerning his early life; also letters written by him to his son, Christopher, and to other persons.

DeGraffenried, Christopher, son of the Baron. Entries made in the deGraffenried family Bible, including also entries made by his son, Tscharner, and by other members of the family, which were carefully preserved by Mary C. deGraffenried and her mother.

DeGraffenried, Major Victor of Berne, Switzerland. Two very elaborate genealogies prepared by him for the *Almanach Genealogique Suisse* and other publications, together with exhaustive reference notes and genealogical charts furnished by him for this work.

Verzeichnis der Burger der Stadt Bern auf 1. Januar 1920 (Burgerbuch); Aus amtlichen Quellen bearbeitet und von der Burgerkanzlei durchgesehen; Bern, 1920; Druck und Verlag von Stampfli & Cie.

Carothers, Mary Blewett. Much interesting data concerning the Blewetts, including a copy of a letter descriptive of the Blewett plantation in the sixties.

Saunders, Colonel James Edmonds (cousin of William L. Saunders, who was Secretary of State of North Carolina). *Early Settlers of Alabama*, with Notes and Genealogies, Completed and Prepared for the Press by Elizabeth Saunders Blair Stubbs of New Orleans; 1899; L. Graham & Son, Ltd., 207-211 Baronne St., New Orleans. This very interesting work contains also accounts and genealogies of the Fontaine, Maury, Saunders and other families closely related to the deGraffenrieds and whose histories for many years were interwoven with that of the deGraffenried family. It provides an especially good account of the descendants of Metcalf deGraffenried.

Saunders, William L., Secretary of State of North Carolina. He collected and edited Vol. I of the *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, published at Raleigh in 1886 and covering the period from 1662 to 1712. It contains a reprint of many valuable records relating to the deGraffenried family and particularly to Baron deGraffenried, the Landgrave. Colonel Saunders was a descendant of Henry Baker of North Carolina and Angelica Bray. Ruth Chauncey, Henry Baker's second wife, was the mother of Mary Baker, who was the first wife of Tscharner deGraffenried. Henry Baker was a member of the House of Burgesses of Virginia and his father was Henry Baker of Isle of Wight. The Bakers came from the north of England early in the seventeenth century and were a very distinguished and intelligent family. Further references to the Saunders and Baker families will be found in the body of this work.

Saunders, James E. *History of Northern Alabama*.

Goebel, Julius, Professor at the University of Illinois. Various records, documents, maps, charts and translations procured and made by him in his very exhaustive study of the life of Baron Christopher deGraffenried, founder of New Bern, and numerous articles concerning the Baron prepared by him.

Various publications of the Historical Society of Berne.

History of Switzerland. Zschokke.

History of Switzerland. Wilhelm Oechsli. Cambridge University Press. 1922.

History of Switzerland. Dändliker.

History of Switzerland. Cotton.

History of Carolina. David Coxe. This work is now in the Congressional Library at Washington. Coxe first arrived in America in 1709. His father, Dr. Daniel Coxe, was physician to the Queen of Charles II and also to Queen Anne. He was sole proprietor of the Province of Carolina, the most extensive grant ever made by a crown to a subject.

History of Reformed Church in the United States. (1725-1792); by James I. Good, D. D. pp. 52-61.

History of North Carolina. Wheeler.

Reminiscences of Eminent Carolinians. Wheeler; P. 129.

Records Daughters of American Revolution.

Bishop Meade. *Old Churches and Families of Virginia.*

Southern Historical Papers.

Sanford H. Cobb. *The Story of the Palatines; an Episode in Carolina History.* N. Y., 1897.

Trinity College, Historical Society of; Annual Publications; Series IV; 1900; "deGraffenried and the Swiss Palatine Settlement."

A. S. Salley, Jr. *The Calhoun Family of North Carolina.*

New Bern, North Carolina; founded by Baron deGraffenried. *Colonial New Bern, New Bern of Today.* By Emma H. Powell. Privately published. Profusely illustrated.

Chalmers, George. *Political Annals of the Present United Colonies;* 1780. A valuable work, but characterized by Colonel William L. Saunders as follows: "This volume has been the standard authority with all later Carolina historians. Its general accuracy as to matters of fact is by no means perfect and Mr. Chalmers' bitter prejudices as a Loyalist render his conclusions utterly unreliable."

Berns Burgerschaft und Gesellschaften, von Ed. von Rodt; Bern, 1891; Kommissionsverlag von Schmid, Francke & Co.

Kirche von Graffenried (die), zur Erinnerung an die Renovation 1916 / 1917. Seinen Gemeindegossen gewidmet von P. Schweizer, Pfarrer in Graffenried, Bern, 1917. Buchbinderei N. Durrenmatt-Egger.

Miller, Stephen F. *Bench and Bar of Georgia.*

Virginia Historical Society Collections of Documents. Vol. 7, Page 134.

The Cambridge Modern History. Vol. VI. Cambridge, 1908.

Channing, Edward. *A History of the United States.* The Macmillan Company, 1908.

Collections of the Historical Society of South Carolina, Vol. I. Published by the South Carolina Historical Society, Charleston, S. C. S. G. Courtenay & Co., 1857.

Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York, Vol. III. Published by the State under the supervision of Hugh Hastings, State Historian, Albany, N. Y. J. B. Lyon Company, State Printers, 1902.

Hennepin, Father Louis. *A Continuation of the New Discovery of a Vast Country in America.* Reprinted from the second London issue of 1698 by Reuben Hold Thwaites. A. C. McClurg & Co., Chicago, 1903.

Johns Hopkins Studies in Historical and Political Science, Series X. The Johns Hopkins Press, Baltimore, Md., 1892.

Lawson, John, Gent. Surveyor General of North Carolina. *A New Voyage to Carolina;* containing the exact Description and Natural History of that Country: Together with the Present State thereof. And a Journal of a Thousand Miles, Travel'd thro' several Nations of Indians. Giving a particular Account of their Customs, Manners, etc. London, Printed in the Year 1709.

Luttrell, Narcissus. *A Brief Historical Relation of Affairs from September 1678 to April 1714,* Vol. I-VI. Oxford, At the University Press, 1857.

McCrady, Edward. *The History of South Carolina under the Proprietary Government,* 1670-1719. The Macmillan Company, New York, 1897.

Neujahrsblatt herausgegeben von Historischen Verein des Kantons Bern für 1897. Christoph von Graffenried Landgraf von Carolina, Gründer von Neu-Bern. Wolfgang Friedrich von Mülinen. Druck und Verlag von K. J. Wyss, Bern, 1896.

The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Published by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Virginia, 1882.

The Pennsylvania-German Society Proceedings and Addresses, Vol. VII, 1896, Vol. VIII, 1897. Published by the Society.

Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society, Vol. XVI. Boston, 1878.

Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. XIII. Published by the Virginia Historical Society. House of the Society, Richmond, Va., 1905-6.

The Writings of Col. William Byrd of Westover in Virginia, Esqr. Edited by John Spencer Bassett. Doubleday, Page & Co., New York, 1901.

Adams, Sir Francis Ottiwell and Cunningham, C. D. *Switzerland—Constitution and Government.* Macmillan & Co., London and New York, 1894.

Bancroft, George. *History of the United States of America, from the Discovery of the Continent.* D. Appleton & Co., New York.

Bernheim, Gotthardt Dellman. *German Settlements and the Lutheran Church in the Carolinas*, from the earliest period of the colonization of Dutch, German and Swiss settlers to the close of the first half of the present Century. . . . The Lutheran Book Store, Philadelphia, 1872.

Blome, Richard. *The Present State of His Majesties Isles and Territories in America*, viz. Jamaica, Barbados, S. Christophers, Mevis, Antego, S. Vincent, Dominica, New Jersey, Pennsilvania, Monserat, Anguilla, Bermudas, Carolina, Virginia, New-England, Tobago, Newfoundland, Maryland, New-York, etc. . . . from the year 1686 to 1700. D. Newman, London, 1687.

Carrol, B. R. *Historical Collections of South Carolina*, Vols. I, II. Harper & Bros., New York, 1836.

The American Nation. A History. Edited by A. B. Hart. Harper & Bros. Co., New York and London.

Raper, Charles Lee, Ph. D. *North Carolina, a study in English Colonial Government.* The Macmillan Co., New York, 1904.

Rivers, William James. *A Sketch of the History of South Carolina to the close of the proprietary government by the revolution of 1719.* McCarter & Co., Charleston, 1856.

Williamson, Hugh. *The History of North Carolina.* T. Dobson, Philadelphia, 1812.

Generaux Bernois deSteiger. 1864.

Chronicles of Frauen-Kappellen.

Goebel, Julius. *Die Grundung von Neu-Bern in North Carolina.* Internationale Wochenschrift, Berlin, October, 1910.

Kocherthal. *Ausfurlich, und umstandlicher Bericht von der Veruhmten Landscraft Carolina.* Frankfort am Mahn, 1709.

deGraffenried, Reese Calhoun. Memorial Addresses on the Life and Character of R. C. deGraffenried (Late a Representative from Texas), Delivered in the House of Representatives and Senate, Fifty-seventh Congress, Second Session, including addresses by Representatives Russell of Texas, Stephens of Texas, Kleberg of Texas, Burgess of Texas, Wiley of Alabama, Sibley of Pennsylvania, Broussard of Louisiana, Bartholdt of Missouri and Slayden of Texas. Washington: Government Printing Office. 1903.

National Encyclopedia of American Biography.

Marriage Bonds in *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. 1, No. 9. 1900-1901.

Early Days of New Bern. Mary Bayard Clark.

Volume I of the *Colonial Records* has been prepared with the greatest care, and with much research and industry, and is an indispensable aid to any one seeking light upon the history of the deGraffenried family. Although this book is a monument to the high intelligence and industry of Col. Saunders, yet, unfortunately, it has been published without an index. It contains over a thousand pages, and it has taken considerable time to locate the various parts thereof which are of interest in connection with the deGraffenried genealogy.

The following references, therefore, to the pages of Volume I are given, to show the majority of the principal documents reprinted therein, and of other matter germane to our family history.

The preface of Colonel Saunders' work has been very carefully prepared and may be profitably read as an historical introduction to the work itself. It comprises eight pages, and is immediately followed by thirty-four pages of prefatory notes of general historical matter, with reference to the contents of the volume and other matter of invaluable aid in conjunction with the study thereof. A very excellent chronology will be obtained from the perusal of these prefatory notes.

On Page 707 will be found a copy of the Minutes of a meeting of the Lords Proprietors at Craven House, April 28th, 1709, and taken from B. P. R. O. N. C. B. T. 7. p. 17, setting forth the proposal of Mr. Mitchell in the name of the Swiss Cantons of Bern, for the purchase of 10,000 Acres of land in North Carolina, and a Resolution that one of the members of the representatives of the Swiss Cantons of Bern (deGraffenried) be made a Landgrave.

On Page 717 is to be found a copy of the Minutes of the meeting of the Lords Proprietors, held at Craven House August ye 4th, 1709 (reprint from B. P. R. O. N. C. B. T. 7. p. 22), and containing a note of the issuance of letters to the Hon. Christopher deGraffenried to be a Landgrave of Carolina, and of the signing of a Warrant in duplicate for five thousand acres of land in North Carolina.

On Page 718 is a record of the proposal by Christopher deGraffenried and Lewis Michel, for the purchase of 10,000 acres of land, notes concerning the Palatines, and of the Warrant issued to Christopher deGraffenried for 10,000 acres of land and to Louis Michel for 5,000 acres of land in North Carolina.

On Page 723 is a record of a Grant by the Lords Proprietors to deGraffenried and Lewis Michel of the lease of all royal mines and minerals in the Province of Carolina that they shall discover and work, for the term of 30 years.

On Page 756 will be found a letter from Christopher deGraffenried to the Bishop of London.

On Page 761 is a letter from the President and Council of North Carolina to Col. Spotswood.

On Page 775 is a letter from Mr. Urmston to the Secretary.

On Page 807 is a letter from the Lords of Trade to the Earl of Dartmouth.

On Page 808 is the Journal of the Virginia Council. On Page 810 will be found a letter from Col. Spotswood to the Board of Trade.

On Page 829 is the Memorial of Christopher Gale, from the Government of North Carolina to the Hon. Robert Gibs.

On Page 831 is a letter from the Bishop of London to the Secretary.

On Page 834 is a letter from Col. Spotswood to the Board of Trade.

On Page 838 is an entry in the Journal of the Virginia Council.

On Page 867 will be found a copy of the Council Journal.

On Page 890 is a letter to Gov. Pollock on Indian Affairs.

On Page 905 is deGraffenried's Manuscript.

On Page 935 is a copy of the Treaty of Peace between deGraffenried and the Indians.

On Page 986 is deGraffenried's Contract for the Palatines.

On Page 990 is an extract of a letter from Baron deGraffenried.

INDEX

Aar, River, 17
Aaron, von, 36
Abbott, 173
Abbuhl, Susanna, 27
Abel, 257
Akrigg, 187
Albemarle, Duke of, 64, 65, 66
Albrecht, J. Justus, 114
Allen, 153, 229, 230, 243, 249, 252, 256
Allmendingen, 14, 38, 40
Alston, 163, 164
American Branch, 22, 23
Ampelander, Ludwig, 36
Ancrum, 250
Anderson, 206
Andraea, 47
Anne, Queen of England, 75, 76, 113
Archer, 197
Askew, 174, 213
Atkinson, 174, 205, 249
Augsburger, Elizabeth, 32, 56

Bagley, 215
Bailey, 207
Baker, Mary, 152, 153
Baldwin, 230, 253
Balm (or Balmer), Margaretha, 18
Balmer, Luchia, 18
Balmer, Bernhard, 19
Banks, 216
Barco, Baroness de, 47
Barefoote, 195
Barnwell, Colonel, 97, 99
Barrett, 193
Barron, 253
Barthel, 248
Baughn, 184
Baxter, 230
Beauchamp, Allen, 9, 212
Beauchamp Family, 9, 212
Beauchamp, Stafford, 9, 212
Beaufort, Duke of, 113
Beck, 252

Beckham, 212, 216
Beckham, Surry, 9, 216
Bedelle, 177
Bellerive, 14
Bellerache, 41
Benedict, 181, 241, 256
Bennett, 213
Benoit, 52
Berchtold IV, 17
Berchtold V, 17
Berger, Katharina, 19
Bern, 17
Bernburg, Baron de, 57
Bibliography, 263
Blakely, 213
Blalock, 195
Blankistore, Colonel, 114
Blewett, Allen deGraffenried, 10, 247
Blewett Family, 9, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248
Blewett, Mary Means, 247
Blewett Plantation, 244, 245
Blewett, Randle, 10, 248
Blocker, 213
Blonai, Maria, 22
Blonay, Barony of, 14
Boillat, 42
Boswell Family, 162, 174
Bottens, de, 51
Bowman, 161, 177
Bowmar, 249, 250
Boyd, Colonel, 98
Boynton, 213
Bryce, Captain (also Colonel) William, 89, 90, 91, 92, 119
Bradley Family, 158
Branch, 202
Braswell, 216
Bristol, 205
Brooks, 160
Brown, 189, 202, 203
Bruner, 216
Bucher, Justina, 28, 148

Buckingham, Duke of, 66
 Buckner, 256
 Buffaloo, 159
 Burgess, 174
 Bürgistein Branch, 22, 24, 27, 46, 47, 48, 48
 Bürgistein Castle, 13, 19, 20, 46, 47, 48, 50
 Bürgistein, von, 10, 14
 Burgundy, Dukes of, 17
 Burnat, 53
 Burt, 259
 Buster, 191, 193
 Busy, 241
 Butt, 240
 Byan, 215
 Byrd, 212
 Byrd, Colonel William, 151
 Caldwell, 180, 256
 Calhoun Family, 255, 257, 258, 259, 260
 Campbell, 256
 Cambridge, University of, 66
 Canavest, 101, 102, 106, 109, 110
 Cardin, 256
 Carlepont, 14, 42
 Carlisle, 211
 Carlyle, Duke of, 63, 64
 Carothers, 247, 248
 Carpenter, 159
 Carreau, 52
 Carter, 194
 Caruthers, 200
 Caswell, 173
 Cary, Colonel, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 86
 Catechna, 98, 99, 118, 121, 122, 129
 Cerjeat, de, Ursula, 39
 Chambrier Peter, 37
 Chandler, 180
 Chanler, Mrs. John Armstrong, 11
 Chapman, 212
 Charles II, King of England, 65
 Chartier, Martin, 101, 102
 Chatalognia, 87
 Chattoka, 77
 Cheek, 257
 Chenoweth, 256
 Chevilly, 47
 Childress, 253
 Chisholm, 250
 Chivron, 14, 20, 24, 27, 28, 56
 Choate, 160
 Chollet, de, 42
 Christian Family, 155
 Churchman, 160
 Clark, 184, 201
 Clarke, 204
 Clason Family, 173
 Coleman, 250
 Colleton, Chevalier, 108, 109
 Collier, 252
 Collins, 190
 Cooley Family, 156
 Coombs Family, 156
 Corcelles, 14, 46
 Cordray, 214, 216
 Core Tom, 124
 Cotterd, 53
 Creel, 256
 Crowder, 176
 Crunk, 177
 Cunningham, 250
 Currin, 235
 Currituck Island, 101
 Curtis, 184
 Dandridge, 229
 Daniel Family, 241, 242
 Dauphin, The, 68
 Davis, 189
 Daxenhofer, 147
 deGRAFFENRIED,
 Abraham, 1, 5, 27, 28, 31, 32, 40, 56, 148
 Abraham Maury, 6, 14, 28, 225, 226, 228, 233
 Ada, 177
 Addie, 163
 Adelaide Victoria, 172
 Adelheide Henriette Maria, 148
 Adolf, 50
 Adrian Linn, 178
 Agatha, 40
 Agnes, 163
 Albert Lawrence, 240
 Albrecht, 38, 47, 48, 50, 55
 Albrecht, Emmanuel Edward, 47
 Alice, 50, 251
 Alfred Emile, 181
 Allen, 9, 14, 153, 243, 251, 252

deGRAFFENRIED

Allen Ferrand, 181
Alma, 157
Anna, 19, 36, 39, 40, 172, 237
Anne, 19
Annie, 160, 250
Anthony Foster, 239, 240
Anthony Tscharner, 152
Anton, 1, 10, 24, 27, 28, 40, 45, 56,
57, 59, 146
Anton II, 2, 46, 47, 48
Anton Beat Hal Egbert, 52
Anton Friedrich, 51, 53
Anton Rudolf, 51, 53
Armin Guido, 50
Arnold Robert Ernst Friedrich, 43
Arthur, 161
Baker, 14, 153, 155, 156
Baker Boswell, 162
Barbara, 33, 36, 40
Barkey, 160
Beat Ludwig, 35, 36
Beatrix Louise, 43
Benedict, 37
Benjamin, 159, 225, 230, 242
Berchtold Rudolf, 51
Bernhard, 45
Bernhard Emanuel, 36
Bertrand Joseph Arnold, 43
Bessie Edmond, 237
Betty, 163
Beverly Reese, 230
"Black Hawk," 240
Boswell Baker, 15, 172
Brian Marsh, 177
Burkhard, 18
Burkhard Eduard Wilhelm Erich,
52
Byrd Jackson, 177
Byron, 160
Caecilia, 50
Carl C., 155
Carmen, 49
Catharina, 19, 35, 36, 40, 177
Catherine, 230
Catherine Jenna, 154, 177, 255, 257,
260
Caspar, 19, 38, 39, 40
C. C., 160
Charles, 159, 163, 172
Charles Thornburg, 251

deGRAFFENRIED

Christoff, 38
Christopher, 14, 24, 28, 54, 56, 59,
70, 149, 154, 243, 252, 253, 254,
255
Christopher, Baron, Landgrave of
Carolina, 2, 4, 14, 57, 58, 74,
140
Autograph letter to his son Chris-
topher, 145, 146
Christopher Serrain, 181
Ciceiy, 248
Clara, 19, 54
Clare; see Mary Clare
Clarence, 181
Claude, 157, 181
Cleo, 161
Clorus, 159
Creed Taylor, 155, 183
Cuno, 18
Daniel, 35, 36, 37, 45
David, 177
David Franz, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52
Denis Karl Leonhard Arnold, 43
Dick, 155, 156
Dionys Bernhard Friedrich, 5, 41
Dixie, 156
Dora, 237
Dorothea, 36, 37, 38, 40
Dorothy Marion, 237
Duncan, 236
Duncan Stewart, 237
Earl, 159, 177
Edna, 159, 237
Eduard, 45, 158
Eduard Anton Friedrich Paul
Maria, 42
Edward, 254
Edward, Judge, 3, 12, 254
Edwin F., 6, 171
Edwin Lafayette, 181
Edwin Louis, 162, 164
Elaine, 181
Ella, 51, 160
Ella Helena, 51
Elbert Baker, 7, 157, 158
Elise Adele, 55
Elizabeth, 36, 37, 162, 172, 174, 229,
237, 253
Elizabeth B., 255
Elizabeth Needham, 176, 180

deGRAFFENRIED
 Elmer Tscharner, 181
 Eloise, 177
 Elwyn, 172
 Emanuel, 2, 5, 10, 24, 35, 42
 Emanuel Franz Rudolf, 5
 Emanuel Friedrich von München-wyler, 5
 Emanuel Karl Friedrich Joseph, 41, 52
 Emanuel Tscharner, 254
 Emma, 159
 Emmanuel, 46, 47, 48
 Emmanuel Friedrich, 44
 Emmanuel Gabriel Wolfgang, 48
 Emmanuel Heinrich Robert Hel-muth, 52
 Emil Victor, 55
 Emilie Margaretha Maria, 32
 Emily, 53
 Ermine, 162, 174
 Ernest, 160
 Essley Loyd, 159
 Esther, 51
 Ethel, 156
 Eudora, 160
 Euzora, 160
 Exton, 255
 Fannie, 163
 Fannie Seay, 255
 Fleming Taylor, 15, 176, 177, 178, 180
 Flora, 242
 Floyd, 159
 Fontaine, 229
 Fontaine Maury, 251
 Frances, 160, 253
 Francis, 6, 153, 161, 162, 164
 Frank, 163
 Frank E., 236, 237
 Frank M., 254, 255
 Franz Albrecht, 40, 50
 Franz Ludwig, 32, 38, 39, 70, 142, 147
 Franz Ludwig Rudolf Arnold, 32
 Franz Niklaus, 148
 Fredericka, 158
 Freeman F., 6, 229
 Friedrich, 35, 50
 Friedrich Emmanuel, 55
 Friedrich Johann Prosper, 41

deGRAFFENRIED
 Friedrich Maria Karl Emanuel, 42
 Friedrich Rudolf, 50
 Gail, 177
 Gaines, 177
 Garland, 177
 George Thomas, 251
 Gerard Emanuel Bertrand Arnold 43
 Grace, 160
 Guglina, 18
 Guy Arnold, 42
 Hans, 50
 Hans Franz, 39
 Hans Rudolf, 10, 54, 56
 Harriette, 181
 Harry, 51
 Heinrich Franz Edward, 52
 Heinrich Rudolf, 50
 Helen, 159, 177
 Helena, 39
 Helene, 54
 Helene Pauline Maria Germaine, 43
 Henry, 6, 163
 Henry McClure, 157
 Herman Rudolf, 51
 Hieronymus, 24, 28, 56, 148
 Hinda, 177
 Hobson, 6, 252
 Howard, 160
 Huguette Therese Josephine An-toinette, 43
 Isa, 161
 Isabella Maria Mathilde, 43
 Jackson, 159
 Jacob, 40
 James, 158, 160
 James Elbert Polk, 157
 James Irvin, 155
 James Monroe, 158
 James Stark, 6, 158
 Jane Annie, 251
 Jane Strange, 172
 Jasper Newton, 155
 Jeff, 236, 240
 Jeffries Blunt, 254
 Jessie, 155
 Johann, 19, 37, 40
 Johann Rudolf, 5, 22, 23, 29, 31, 34, 36, 37, 39, 40
 Johann Ulrich, 40

deGRAFFENRIED

Johanna, 36, 38, 39
Johannes, 13, 18
John, 153, 155, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 181, 236, 238, 252
John Baker, 164
John D., 238
John F., 253
John Henry, 157
John Martin, 6, 158
John P., 176, 178
John Reese, 237
Joseph, 15, 155, 156, 157, 162, 163, 178
Julia, 160
Julie Catharina, 35
Karl, 45, 53, 54
Karl Adolf, 32
Karl Albrecht, 47, 48, 49, 53, 54
Karl Franz, 54
Karl Friedrich Victor, 52
Karl Rudolf, 51
Katharina, 19
Kenneday Jones, 237
Kenneth Murchison, 177
Kit (see Christopher also), 252, 253, 254, 255
Kittie, 155
Kurt Rudolf, 51
Landgrave, Baron Christopher, 2, 4, 14, 57, 74
The Landgrave's Own Story, 74
The Landgrave's Homecoming, 140
Lelia Harris, 237
Lena, 53, 159
Lenora, 160
Leo, Baron, 48, 49
Leo Louis, 49
Lida Harris, 237
Lillian, 177
Lola Faye, 158
Louisa, 53
Louise, 54, 55
Lowry, 163
Luchia, 18
Lucie Amalia, 53, 54
Lucretia Jones, 154, 257
Lucy, 158
Lucy Jane, 177
Ludwig, 19

deGRAFFENRIED

Lula, 160
Lura Esther, 157
Mabel, 159
McClure, 158
Magdalena, 37, 39, 51
Margaret, 172
Margaret Minor, 240
Margaretha, 18, 43
Marguard, 37
Margie, 159
Maria, 36, 40, 54
Maria Elizabeth, 35
Maria Magdalena, 35
Marie, 50, 53
Marie Louise, 49
Marquart Heinrich Wolfgang Albrecht, 53
Marshall H., 172
Martha, 8, 15, 153, 156, 163, 208, 255
Martha Ermine, 172
Mary, 3, 7, 8, 15, 53, 153, 156, 158, 159, 163, 174, 176, 177, 181, 237, 253
Mary Ann, 229
Mary Anna, 181
Mary Baker, Descendants of, 183
Mary Clare, 10, 164, 166
Mary Lou, 172, 237
Mary Stuart, 237
Mary Willie, 178
Maryella, 255
Matthew Fontaine, 237
Matthew Fontaine, Captain, 235, 236, 237
Matthew Fontaine, General, 6, 15, 225, 226, 235, 238
Matthew Maury, 229
Maury, 176
Mercedes, 49
Messick, 160
Metcalf, 6, 153, 218, 225, 226, 228, 229, 230
Mildred, 156
Mollie, 153
Myrtle, 161
Nadeen, 159
Nancy, 176, 180
Nancy Needham, 154, 260
Naoma, 160

deGRAFFENRIED
 Nell, 177
 Nellie, 158, 237
 Neva, 159
 Nicholaus, 33, 34, 46, 47, 48
 Nicolaus, 19, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 46,
 47, 48
 Niklaus, 1, 17, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23,
 24, 29, 33, 45, 46, 47, 48
 Noble Theodore, 160
 Oscar, 161
 Otis, 161
 Pattie, 238
 Paul Bernhard, 42
 Paul Rudolf, 53
 Pauline, 243, 250, 251
 Pearsie Love, 157
 Penelope Stewart, 242
 Peter, 18, 19, 22, 23, 24, 28, 56
 Peter Emmanuel, 54
 Philip Ludwig, 40
 Pinksey, 177
 Polly, 181
 Raoul Cæsar Friedrich, Baron de
 Villars, 42
 Raoul Nicholas, 48
 Rebecca, 160, 254
 Reese, 238
 Reese Calhoun, 3, 12, 236, 240
 Reese Matthew, 237
 Regina, 154, 243, 252, 256
 Regina Lisette, 49
 Renaud Raoul Arnold, 43
 Rene Rudolf, 51
 Rene Thorleif Peter, 51
 Richard H., 254
 Robert, 162, 252
 Robert P., Judge, 3, 254
 Roland, 43
 Rosalie Elizabeth, 53
 Rosie Lee, 159
 Rosina Margaretha, 35, 36, 40
 Rosser, 155
 Roy, 155, 237
 Rudolf Alfred, 51
 Rudolf Emmanuel, 148
 Rudolf Georg, 51
 St. Claire, 181
 Sallie C., 230
 Salome, 36, 38
 Samuel, 36

deGRAFFENRIED
 Sarah, 9, 153, 163, 225, 230, 243
 Sarah Hobson, Descendants of, 204
 Shelley, 254
 Sigmund, 40
 Solon, 160
 Sophia, 237
 Sophie Cecilie Isolde Elise, 54
 Sophie Elise, 51
 Sophie Julia Elizabeth, 148
 Sophie Magdalene, 54
 Spicer, 252
 Stella, 160
 Steven, 176
 Sue, 238
 Sulpicius, 37
 Susan, 176, 181, 225, 234
 Susan M., 229
 Susanna, 36, 37
 Susanna Barbara, 36
 Susie, 160
 Tassilo, 49
 Thelma, 161, 181
 Theodore, 160
 Thomas, 6, 158, 162, 163, 229, 243,
 250, 251
 Thomas P., 7, 14, 238, 239, 240
 Thomas Seay, 7, 255
 Thomas Tscharner, 178, 180
 Tignal Duncan, 237
 Tottie, 155
 Trezevant, 253, 254, 255, 259
 Trezevant B. S., 253
 Tscharner, 3, 4, 6, 12, 14, 15, 70,
 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 168,
 171, 176, 177, 229, 252
 Tscharner Hobson, 243, 250
 Tscharner Rusk, 7
 Uolricus, 17, 18
 Ursula, 37, 40
 Verna, 161
 Victor, Major, 52
 Vincent, 155, 158
 Vincent Monroe, 7, 158
 Vinnie, 160
 Virginia, 255
 Virginia Elizabeth, 250
 Walter, 158, 161
 Walther, 50
 Wilderich, 49
 William, 15, 153, 159, 180

deGRAFFENRIED
William, Son of Tscharner, Descendants of, 176
William Baker, 6, 155, 160, 162, 163
William C., 250
William Fort, 237
William G., 176, 178
William H., 181
William Kirkland, 164
William Lafayette, 15, 180
William LeRoy, 237
William LeRoy Kavanaugh, 237
William Tscharner, 159, 160
Wolfgang Karl Emmanuel, 47, 48, 49
Zaidee, 250
Zelma, 160
deGraffenried Church, 162
deGraffenried Plantation, 164
deGraffenried Village, 18
deGravinsried, 18
Delph, 190
deSteiger; see Steiger
deWattenwyl; see Wattenwyl
Diaz, 173
Diesbach, Baroness Belleroche, 41
Diesbach, Catharina, 38
Diesbach Coat-of-Arms and Monument, 261
Diesbach, Eduard, 54
Diesbach, Magdalena, 69
Diesbach, Marie, 56
Diesbach, Ursule, 28
Dillard, 193
Dixon, 192
Doebeli, 54
Dorr Family, 158
Douglass, 157
Doxat, Michael, 40
Durr, 175
Drayton Manor, 49
Drysdale, 190
Dulion, 184
DuPont, 175
Eberle, 51
Edellehen, 14
Eden, Governor, 108
Effinger, Margaret, 34
Ehrenberg, von, Lieutenant, 248
Eichi, 14
Elliott, 181
Ellis, Mayor of New Bern, 144
El Yeso, Rancho, 156
Embry, 153, 256
Emswyl, von, Anna, 20
Engel, 64
Englisberg, 14
Erlach, von, 38, 39, 50, 53, 54, 67, 68, 146
Ernst, 55
Erwin, 241, 247
Escher, Colonel Peter, 40
Evans, 177, 181, 212
Ewing, 230
Falls County, Texas, deGraffenrieds of, 178
Farley, 230
Favarger, 55
Fels, 70
Ferguson, 203
Ferrand, 180
Finney Family, 257
Fischer, 50, 52
Fisher, Hans, 39
Fitzhugh, Colonel, 110
Fleece, 163
Fleming, 41, 172, 213
Flowers, 212
Fontaine Family, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224
Ford, 196, 203
Forman, 253
Foster, 184, 257
Freeman, 41
Freiin, Baroness, 47
Friend, 205
Frierson, 241
Frishing, Christina, 32
Frost, 260
Gaa, 49
Gaines, 177
Garland, 162
Galt, 256
Garner, 190
Garrett, Reverend Lewis, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234
Garth, 193
Gee, 175, 230

Gerzelen, 47
 Gerzensee, 14, 38, 39
 Ghee, 180
 Gholson Family, 7, 197, 199, 200
 Gholson, Samuel C., 7, 200
 Gibson, 229
 Gilmer, 251, 257
 Gingins-Chevilly, 47
 Glasgow, Arthur Graham, 3, 201, 202
 Glasgow, Ellen, 12, 202
 Glasgow Family, 3, 12, 198, 200, 201, 202
 Glasgow, Francis T., 200, 201
 Glaver, Michael, 21
 Godfrey, 194
 Goebel, Professor Julius, 58, 71
 Goldthwaite, 205
 Gooch Family, 158
 Goodwin, 260
 Gott, 251
 Gould, Dorothy, 43
 Gould, Frank J., 43
 Grafenried Village, 18
 Graffenried; see deGraffenried
 Grandson, Battle of, 20
 Graves, 13, 212, 258, 259
 Graves, John Temple, 13, 258, 259
 Graves, John Temple, Jr., 13, 259
 Gravinsried Village, 18
 Gravischk, de, Albrecht, 40
 Gray, 177, 180, 190
 Green, 163
 Grider, 160
 Griffin, 163, 236, 237
 Grissach, von, Elizabeth, 31
 Grüner, 148
 Gruyeres, Counts of, 29, 30
 Gruyerz, von, Elizabeth, 31
 Güder, 70, 146
 Gunby, 181
 Guthridge, 193
 Guthrie, 229

 Hall, 255
 Halter, Anna, 19
 Halter, Peter, 19
 Hamilton, 256
 Hamilton, Madam Gertrude Van Cortlandt, Baroness deGraffenried, 48

 Hampton, 188
 Hance, 249
 Hancock, Indian King, 122, 123, 124
 Hancock Town, 99
 Hanlein, 248
 Harding, 205
 Hardwick, 185
 Harper, 259
 Harris, 200, 253
 Harrison, 246
 Harvey, 247
 Harvie, 197
 Harwell, 178
 Hatch, 206
 Hateley, 250
 Hathaway, 252, 253
 Hauser, Susanna, 35, 36
 Hays, 192
 Hendrix, 186, 196
 Henry, 203
 Herbert, Johann, 36
 Herman, Samuel, 36
 Hicks, 191
 Hill, 225, 248, 253
 Hobson Family, 174, 204 et seq.
 Hobson, General Edwin L., 9, 206
 Hodge, 181
 Holbrook, 187
 Holland, 237
 Holligen, 14, 20, 21, 24
 Holman, 163, 186
 Holt, 198
 Horneg, Pastor, 64, 65
 Horton, 217
 House, 160
 Houston Family, 201
 Houston, General Sam, 178
 Howard, 200, 250
 Howard Family, 155
 Howell, 192
 Hughes, 241, 242, 250
 Humphrey, 212
 Hunter, 189, 193, 259
 Hurler, Barbara, 34
 Huser, 45
 Hyde, Governor, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 89, 94, 95, 96, 100, 104, 107, 108, 118

 Indians, Capture of the Landgrave and Lawson by, 122

Indians, Customs of, etc., 135, 136
Inseli Branch, 23, 31, 32

Jaccard, Captain, 98
Jackson, 176, 191, 213, 215
Jameson, 163
Jasper, 156
Jeffries, 207
Jenks, 253
Jenna, 56
Jenner, Catherine, 60, 146
Jenner, Ludwig, 39
Jenner, Rosina, 35
Jennings, 173
Johnson Family, 158, 197
Johnston, 188, 247
Jones, 154, 155, 174, 205, 216, 260
Jordan, 164
Jordon, 180
Judson, 181
Jutz, 51

Karrin, Katherine, 22
Kehrsatz Branch, 14, 22, 24, 45, 46
Kelly, Helen, 43
Kemp, 200
Kenneday, 237
Kennedy, 243, 253
Kiesen, 14
Killeen, 256
Killingworth, 247
Kincaid, 195
King, 163, 248
Kirby Family, 155
Kirkland, 164
Kistler, Lienhart, 19
Knecht, 70
Knott, 157
Kumpe, 230
Kuhn, Hans Jacob, 37
Kunriet, von, Barbara, 22

Landed Estates, 13
Langhorne, 198
Landgrave, The, Christopher de-
Graffenried, 2, 4, 14, 57, 58, 74,
140
Landgrave Branch, 22, 56
Lardy, 54
Lashlee, 157

Lassus, de, 43
Lattimer, 189
Lawson, John, 98, 120, 121, 122, 123,
124, 125, 127, 128
Leach, 189
Lee, Blewett, 246
Lee Family, 185, 207, 246
Lee, Stephen D., 246
Leenherr, Elizabeth, 27, 56
LeGrand, 49
Leitch, 196
Lerber, 36, 148
Leuensprung, Marie, 27
Lewis, 174, 194
Lide, 248
Lindenach, von, Anna Hetzel, 19
Lines, 174
Loewensprung, Ursula, 32
Lombach, 57, 60
Lonay ob Morsee, 14
Long Family, 163, 164, 238
Lordships, 13
Lorenz, 53
Louis XIV, King of France, 68
Love Family, 157
Lowry, 153, 218
Luckie, 207
Luckie, Christopher, 9, 207
Ludlam, 197
Luternau, Julia Elizabeth, 35
Luternau, Rosina, 38
Luternau, Rudolf, 40
Luthard, Justina Charlotte Caecilia,
33
Lynch, 197

Mabry, 230
McCall, 181, 182
McCaskill, 252
McCaw Family, 248, 250
McCormack, 201
McCormick, 187
McCoskrey, 174
McCubbing, 250
McCullough, 177
McDaniel, 229
McDonald, 172
McDowell, 212
McGahey, 242
McGlohon, 211
McHan, 250

McKinley, 191
 McLallen, 238
 McLellan, 195
 McLemore, 238
 McMurry, 250
 Macon, 197
 Malone, 175, 189
 Mandrot, 53
 Mann, 188
 Mannel, Albrecht, 37
 Märligen, 14
 Marcuard, 53
 Markham, 191
 Marlow, 186
 Marsh, 166
 Martin, 213, 245
 Matter, Benedetta, 22
 Matthews, 247, 257
 Maury Family, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224
 Maxwell, 192
 May, de, Barbara, 32
 May, de, Bernhard, 36
 May, de, Catharina, 35
 May, de, Erich, 54
 May, de, Julie Sophie Eleonore, 51
 May, de, Rudolf Karl Friedrich, 51
 Mears, 178
 Meek, 259
 Melville, 185
 Merriwether, 254
 Merveilleux, David, 37
 Messer, 159
 Mette, Ernest, 50
 Meyerhoefer, Magdalena, 45
 Mezieres, 14, 46
 Michaux, 183
 Michaux, William W., 15, 183, 197
 Michel, 70, 94, 96, 98, 100, 101, 102, 104, 105, 106, 109, 114
 Michel, Dorothea, 34
 Middleton, 260
 Miles, 190, 213
 Military Service, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10
 Miller, 256, 257
 Mitchell, 159
 Monk, General, 64
 Moore, Albert, 7
 Moore, Alfred, 9
 Moore, Blake, 7
 Moore, Captain, 99
 Moore, Rittenhouse, 4, 9, 204, 205
 Moore, Colonel Sydenham, 204
 Moore, William, 7
 Morabel, Ursula, 40
 Morell, 51, 55
 Morrell, 70
 Moseley, 253, 254
 Moss, 166
 Moulin, de, Ursule, 24
 Muelschaster, 189
 Muhleren, 14, 19, 24, 27
 Mühlinen, von, 28, 34, 56, 71, 146, 149
 Münchenwyler, von, 5, 14, 22, 23, 41
 Munger, 204
 Murchison, 163, 176
 Muri, 14
 Murph, 252, 253
 Murphy, 206, 207
 Murten, 23
 Muston, 241
 Mutach, von, 53
 Myers, 259
 Navo, 248
 Needham, 15, 149, 191, 199, 200, 202, 208
 Nelson, 206
 New Bern, 77, 143
 New York, 109, 113
 Niederblacken, 14, 24, 27
 Nisbet, 172
 Nixon, 212, 253
 Nobility, Entrance of Family into, 5
 Noble, 259, 260
 Norris, Vice-Admiral, 77
 Nunnally, 172
 Offemont, de, 42
 Orkney, Count, 110
 Ottley, 246
 Page, Walter H., 167
 Palatines, 75
 Palmer, 166, 187, 214
 Pannen, 21, 31
 Parker, 206, 260
 Parris, 215
 Patrick, 229
 Patteson, 256
 Patterson, 250

Paulucci, Marquis, 47, 48
Payne, 238
Pearsall, Dolly, 230
Peay, 164
Peek, 164
Peel, Sir Robert, 49
Pehlman, 188
Pembroke, Chief Admiral, 77
Penticuff, 188, 189
Perkins, 192, 230
Persiers, de, Jacqueline, 40
Pickett, 249, 251
Pinckard, 259
Pioda, Ambassador, 144
Pitts, 255
Plant, 172
Plummer, 256
Poe, 207
Poindexter, 219
Pollock, Colonel Thomas, 77, 81, 83,
 103, 105, 107, 149
Pope, 207, 230, 237
Portales, 54
Porter, 205
Portwood, 248
Powell Family, 9, 214
Powell, Mark S., 9, 214
Poya, Villa La, 14
Price, 195, 205
Pritchett, 235, 236
Purnal, 211
Puryear, Mordecai, 235
Raine, 192
Raine Tavern, 192
Ralston, 259
Rambo, 252, 253
Randolph, 205
Reasons, 242
Reddish, 180
Reese, Beverly, 234, 235
Reese Family, 235
Restine, 188
Reynolds, 159
Rhagor, 35
Rhodes, 189
Riant, 42
Richardson, 203
Riddle, 207
Ringenberg, von, Barbara, 22
Rives, Amelie, 11
Roach, R., 83, 84
Roberson, 154, 166, 176, 257, 260
Robertson, 203
Robinson, 178, 180, 247
Robinson, Joel, 178, 180
Rogers Family, 156, 213
Romainmotier, Estate of, 28
Rosier, 101, 102, 108, 109
Ross, 172
Rossier, 54
Rougemont, de, 44
Royer, 205
Roziers, des, 43
Rubigen, 14
Ruffin, 172
Rusk, 153, 218
Russell, 195
Ryan, 254
Sachs, 41
St. Tryphon, 14, 21, 24, 27, 28, 56
Saisset, de, 41
Salomons, 41
Salt works, 21, 31, 61
Salzmann, 53
San Jacinto, Battle of, 178, 179, 180
Santa Anna, General, 178, 179
Sartor, 252
Schell, 174
Schlappi, 53
Schlater, 247
Schmid, 51
Schmuziger, 51
Schönau, Barbara, 38
Scott, 159
Scruggs, 253
Seay, 254
Seftiguen, 47
Seldon, 197
Selman Family, 155
Shaaf, 255
Shelton, 241
Simmons, 184
Simms, 229
Simpson, 217
Skidmore, 155
Smith, 158, 179, 185, 190, 205, 250
Sneed, 238
Snow, 188
Somervale, 174
Speichingen, Henry, 19

Speichingen, Anne, 19
 Spillman, 195
 Sporting Nest, 42
 Spotswood, Governor Alexander, 84, 85, 97, 100, 108, 109, 110, 112, 115
 Springfield, 163, 205
 Spruel, 181
 Stansberry, 158
 Steiger, de, Elisa Justina Julia, 148
 Steiger, de, Johanna, 36
 Steiger, de, Magdalena, 39
 Steiger, de, Mathilde, 54
 Steiger, de, Salome, 35, 68, 146
 Stern, Irma, Baroness deGraffenried, 48, 49
 Stern, Louis, 48, 49
 Stettin, von, 51
 Stewart, Penelope, 235
 Stith, 236
 Stratton, 241
 Street, 184
 Strong, Bruce M., 9, 215
 Strong, Byard Mackintosh, 9, 214
 Strong, Christopher B., 4, 8, 208, 209, 210, 211
 Strong, Creed Taylor, 8, 16, 211
 Strong Family, 4, 8, 9, 16, 198, 208, et seq.
 Strong, DuPont deGraffenried, 4, 16, 213
 Strong, Guerry, 9, 215
 Strong, Hope Lamar, 9, 216
 Strong, J. Kennedy, 9, 216
 Strong, Paul DuPont, 8, 9, 216
 Strong, Will S., 8, 9, 214
 Stuart, 250
 Stuchino, 51
 Sturler, 45
 Suberville, 41
 Sugar Loaf Mountain, 102
 Sulpicius, Samuel, 36
 Swann, 184, 197
 Swayze, 181
 Swetnam, 155
 Tabb, 226
 Tagnelli, Giuseppina, 45
 Talbot, 190
 Tamworth, Castle, 49
 Tatt, 194
 Taylor, Creed, 15, 191, 196, 197, 198, 208
 Taylor Family, 15, 191, 196, 197, 198, 202, 203
 Taylor, Judge Samuel, 198, 199, 202
 Teague, 260
 Temple, 235
 Tempest, Barbara, 149
 Tennent, 260
 Thach, 187
 Thomas Family, 172, 200, 243, 253
 Thomas, Ralph Hill, 43
 Thompson, 172, 256
 Thormann, Friedrich W. A., 51
 Thormann, Veronica, 41
 Thun, 14
 Thurston, 189
 Tidwell Family, 181, 182
 Tilford, 180
 Tillier, Hans Rudolf, 33
 Tirano, Battle of, 24, 28, 56
 Tirocco, Angela, 45
 Tissier, 215
 Toffen, 15
 Tomlinson, 180
 Toney, 184
 Towler, 241
 Townes, 255, 258, 259
 Towns, 154, 257, 260
 Townsend, 176, 179, 180
 Tranthan, 160
 Tredegar Iron Works, 200, 201
 Trees of deGraffenried Family, 25, 26
 Trimstein, 14, 56
 Tscharner, de, Anna Katharina, 54
 Tscharner, de, Beat Lewis, 69, 147
 Tscharner, de, David, 69
 Tscharner, de, Gabriel, 37
 Tscharner, de, Chief Justice Karl Beat Rudolf, 50
 Tscharner, de, Margaretha, 32, 56
 Tscharner, de, Maria Justina Bertha, 50
 Tscharner, de, Regina, 69, 70, 147
 Tscharner, de, Samuel, 69
 Tscheffeli, 47
 Tucker, 254
 Tunstall, 207
 Tutwiler, 202
 Tynte, Governor, 79, 81

Vaden, 203
 Vallamand, 14
 Vass, Sarah, 155
 Vaughn, 159
 Veller, Margaretha, 18
 Verdier, 259
 Villansel, de, Franz, 37
 Villars; see Münchenwyler
 Villars, Barons de, 5, 27, 41
 Villars-les-moines, 41
 Villas, 14
 Vlora, Princess, 43
 Von Geisenstein, Varina, 18
 Von Graffenried; see deGraffenried
 Von Speichingen, 19
 Waddell, Boswell deGraffenried, 4, 173
 Waddell Family, 4, 173
 Walker, 172
 Wallace, 158
 Waller, 205
 Waller, Sir William, 61, 63, 64
 Wallis, 157
 Walsh, 41
 Walthall, 197
 Walther, Abraham, 35
 Warren Family, 173
 Warren, Anna Kirkland, 168
 Watkins, 181, 252, 253
 Watson, 235
 Wattenwyl, de, Emanuel, 39
 Wattenwyl, de, Johann, 31, 32
 Wattenwyl, de, Johanna Mathilde Caecilia, 32
 Wattenwyl, de, Julie, 47
 Wattenwyl, de, Magdalena, 40
 Wattenwyl, de, Rudolf, 50
 Wattenwyl, de, Sophie Rosalie, 50, 51
 Watts, 259
 Weingarten, de, Barbara, 32
 Weisiger, 203
 Weissinger, 247
 Werdt, Abraham, 36, 46
 Werdt, Marie, 46, 148
 West, 157
 Westmoreland, 181
 White, 226, 228, 229
 Wikartswyl, 14, 57
 Wild, Carl F., 35
 Willading, 45, 47, 70
 Williams Family, 160, 174, 185, 190, 215, 236, 237, 242
 Williamson Family, 241
 Wilson Family, 211, 236, 242
 Wingate, 149
 Winter, 259
 Witherspoon, 246
 Wittenbach, 148
 Womack, 185
 Wood, 180, 242
 Woodrow, 250
 Woods, 257
 Woodson, Ambrose Marion, 8
 Woodson, Blake Baker, 3, 6, 15, 183, 191, 193, 208, 210
 Woodson, Christopher Columbus, 3, 186
 Woodson, Creed, 7, 185
 Woodson Family, 3, 4, 7, 8, 183, 192
 Woodson, Gallatin, 7, 185
 Woodson, George, 3, 193
 Woodson, Granville Christopher, 3, 190
 Woodson, James Lafayette, 7, 185
 Woodson, John, 8, 184
 Woodson, Joseph Royall, 7, 184
 Woodson, Lucy Ann (Strong), 208, 210
 Woodson, Marshall, 15, 190
 Woodson, Miller, 4, 8, 183
 Woodson, Reavis Barrett, 8, 193
 Woodson, Rufus S., 8, 15, 190
 Woodson, Stephen Tscharner, 7, 184
 Woodson, Thomas, 8, 189
 Woodson, Tscharner, 4, 181
 Woodson, William Beverly, 8
 Woodson, William Edwin, 8, 184
 Woodson, William Henderson, 8, 190
 Woodson, William R., 4, 188
 Wooldridge, 248
 Woolley Family, 249
 Woolley, Robert W., 4, 13, 249
 Worb, 14, 28, 35, 56, 57, 70, 142
 Worb, Branch of, 22, 23, 24, 28, 56
 Worb, Younger Branch of, 148
 Worthington, 180
 Wunderlich, David, 37, 56
 Wurstemberger, von, 33, 54
 Wyss, Anton, 37
 Wyttenbach, de, 50

Yarborough, 260

Young, 158

Zäringen, House of, 17

Zehenden, von, Barbara, 27

Zehenden, Magdalena, 34

Zehenden, Margaretha, 40

Zehenden, Susanna, 148

Ziegler, 49

Zobel, Lord, 61

Zurich, 17

STATE LIBRARY OF NORTH CAROLINA



3 3091 00753 2294

